

Churvaness!

BILINGUAL CLASSICS

MOBY DICK

o, Ang Balyena

Herman Melville

ENGLISH
TAGALOG

English • Tagalog Parallel Text Edition

Para sa mga Nag-aaral ng Wikang Tagalog

Read the classic novel side-by-side in both languages

A LANGUAGE LEARNER'S EDITION

Churvaness! Moby Dick – A Bilingual Edition (English → Tagalog)

Sentence-by-sentence bilingual reading for Tagalog learners

Joel Bryan Juliano

This book is available at

<https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>

This version was published on 2026-07-05



Leanpub

This is a **Leanpub** book. Leanpub empowers authors and publishers with the Lean Publishing process. **Lean Publishing** is the act of publishing an in-progress ebook using lightweight tools and many iterations to get reader feedback, pivot until you have the right book and build traction once you do.

© 2026 Joel Bryan Juliano

Contents

Tagalog Cheat Sheet	1
Pronunciation	1
CHAPTER 1. Loomings.	2
CHAPTER 2. The Carpet-Bag.	61
CHAPTER 3. The Spouter-Inn.	99
CHAPTER 4. The Counterpane.	253
CHAPTER 5. Breakfast.	254
CHAPTER 6. The Street.	255
CHAPTER 7. The Chapel.	256
CHAPTER 8. The Pulpit.	257
CHAPTER 9. The Sermon.	258
CHAPTER 10. A Bosom Friend.	259
CHAPTER 11. Nightgown.	260
CHAPTER 12. Biographical.	261
CHAPTER 13. Wheelbarrow.	262
CHAPTER 14. Nantucket.	263

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 15. Chowder.	264
CHAPTER 16. The Ship.	265
CHAPTER 17. The Ramadan.	266
CHAPTER 18. His Mark.	267
CHAPTER 19. The Prophet.	268
CHAPTER 20. All Astir.	269
CHAPTER 21. Going Aboard.	270
CHAPTER 22. Merry Christmas.	271
CHAPTER 23. The Lee Shore.	272
CHAPTER 24. The Advocate.	273
CHAPTER 25. Postscript.	274
CHAPTER 26. Knights and Squires.	275
CHAPTER 27. Knights and Squires.	276
CHAPTER 28. Ahab.	277
CHAPTER 29. Enter Ahab; to Him, Stubb.	278
CHAPTER 30. The Pipe.	279
CHAPTER 31. Queen Mab.	280
CHAPTER 32. Cetology.	281
CHAPTER 33. The Specksnyder.	282
CHAPTER 34. The Cabin-Table.	283
CHAPTER 35. The Mast-Head.	284

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 36. The Quarter-Deck.	285
CHAPTER 37. Sunset.	286
CHAPTER 38. Dusk.	287
CHAPTER 39. First Night-Watch.	288
CHAPTER 40. Midnight, Forecastle.	289
CHAPTER 41. Moby Dick.	290
CHAPTER 42. The Whiteness of the Whale.	291
CHAPTER 43. Hark!	292
CHAPTER 44. The Chart.	293
CHAPTER 45. The Affidavit.	294
CHAPTER 46. Surmises.	295
CHAPTER 47. The Mat-Maker.	296
CHAPTER 48. The First Lowering.	297
CHAPTER 49. The Hyena.	298
CHAPTER 50. Ahab's Boat and Crew. Fedallah.	299
CHAPTER 51. The Spirit-Spout.	300
CHAPTER 52. The Albatross.	301
CHAPTER 53. The Gam.	302
CHAPTER 54. The Town-Ho's Story.	303
CHAPTER 55. Of the Monstrous Pictures of Whales.	304

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 56. Of the Less Erroneous Pictures of Whales, and the True Pictures of Whaling Scenes.	305
CHAPTER 57. Of Whales in Paint; in Teeth; in Wood; in Sheet-Iron; in Stone; in Mountains; in Stars.	306
CHAPTER 58. Brit.	307
CHAPTER 59. Squid.	308
CHAPTER 60. The Line.	309
CHAPTER 61. Stubb Kills a Whale.	310
CHAPTER 62. The Dart.	311
CHAPTER 63. The Crotch.	312
CHAPTER 64. Stubb's Supper.	313
CHAPTER 65. The Whale as a Dish.	314
CHAPTER 66. The Shark Massacre.	315
CHAPTER 67. Cutting In.	316
CHAPTER 68. The Blanket.	317
CHAPTER 69. The Funeral.	318
CHAPTER 70. The Sphynx.	319
CHAPTER 71. The Jeroboam's Story.	320
CHAPTER 72. The Monkey-Rope.	321
CHAPTER 73. Stubb and Flask kill a Right Whale; and Then Have a Talk over Him.	322
CHAPTER 74. The Sperm Whale's Head—Contrasted View.	323

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 75. The Right Whale's Head—Contrasted View.	324
CHAPTER 76. The Battering-Ram.	325
CHAPTER 77. The Great Heidelburgh Tun.	326
CHAPTER 78. Cistern and Buckets.	327
CHAPTER 79. The Prairie.	328
CHAPTER 80. The Nut.	329
CHAPTER 81. The Pequod Meets The Virgin.	330
CHAPTER 82. The Honor and Glory of Whaling.	331
CHAPTER 83. Jonah Historically Regarded.	332
CHAPTER 84. Pitchpoling.	333
CHAPTER 85. The Fountain.	334
CHAPTER 86. The Tail.	335
CHAPTER 87. The Grand Armada.	336
CHAPTER 88. Schools and Schoolmasters.	337
CHAPTER 89. Fast-Fish and Loose-Fish.	338
CHAPTER 90. Heads or Tails.	339
CHAPTER 91. The Pequod Meets The Rose-Bud.	340
CHAPTER 92. Ambergris.	341
CHAPTER 93. The Castaway.	342
CHAPTER 94. A Squeeze of the Hand.	343
CHAPTER 95. The Cassock.	344

CONTENTS

CHAPTER 96. The Try-Works.	345
CHAPTER 97. The Lamp.	346
CHAPTER 98. Stowing Down and Clearing Up.	347
CHAPTER 99. The Doubloon.	348
CHAPTER 100. Leg and Arm.	349
CHAPTER 101. The Decanter.	350
CHAPTER 102. A Bower in the Arsacides.	351
CHAPTER 103. Measurement of The Whale's Skeleton.	352
CHAPTER 104. The Fossil Whale.	353
CHAPTER 105. Does the Whale's Magnitude Diminish?—Will He Perish?	354
CHAPTER 106. Ahab's Leg.	355
CHAPTER 107. The Carpenter.	356
CHAPTER 108. Ahab and the Carpenter.	357
CHAPTER 109. Ahab and Starbuck in the Cabin.	358
CHAPTER 110. Queequeg in His Coffin.	359
CHAPTER 111. The Pacific.	360
CHAPTER 112. The Blacksmith.	361
CHAPTER 113. The Forge.	362
CHAPTER 114. The Gilder.	363
CHAPTER 115. The Pequod Meets The Bachelor.	364

CHAPTER 116. The Dying Whale.	365
CHAPTER 117. The Whale Watch.	366
CHAPTER 118. The Quadrant.	367
CHAPTER 119. The Candles.	368
CHAPTER 120. The Deck Towards the End of the First Night Watch.	369
CHAPTER 121. Midnight.—The Forecastle Bulwarks.	370
CHAPTER 122. Midnight Aloft.—Thunder and Lightning.	371
CHAPTER 123. The Musket.	372
CHAPTER 124. The Needle.	373
CHAPTER 125. The Log and Line.	374
CHAPTER 126. The Life-Buoy.	375
CHAPTER 127. The Deck.	376
CHAPTER 128. The Pequod Meets The Rachel.	377
CHAPTER 129. The Cabin.	378
CHAPTER 130. The Hat.	379
CHAPTER 131. The Pequod Meets The Delight.	380
CHAPTER 132. The Symphony.	381
CHAPTER 133. The Chase—First Day.	382
CHAPTER 134. The Chase—Second Day.	383
CHAPTER 135. The Chase.—Third Day.	384

Tagalog Cheat Sheet

Pronunciation

Tagalog spelling is largely phonetic – words are pronounced as they are written, with a few rules to learn.

Alphabet (Modern Filipino)

Tagalog uses the 28-letter Filipino alphabet. The older 20-letter *Abakada* is still used in some contexts.

CHAPTER 1. Loomings.

Call¹ me Ishmael².

Tawagin mo akong Ismael².



1. **Call** – Tumawag – name, designate
2. **Ishmael** – Ismael – Ishmael (biblical name)

Some years¹ ago² –never mind³ how long⁴ precisely⁵ –having⁶ little⁷ or no money⁸ in my purse⁹, and nothing¹⁰ particular¹¹ to interest¹² me on shore¹³, I thought I would sail¹⁴ about a little and see the watery¹⁵ part¹⁶ of the world¹⁷.

Ilang taon¹ na ang nakalilipas–hindi alintana kung gaano katagal ang tiyak⁵–sa pagkakaroon⁶ ng kaunti o walang¹⁰ pera⁸ sa aking pitaka⁹, at walang partikular¹¹ na interes¹² sa akin sa pampang, naisip kong maglayag ako nang kaunti at makita ang matubig¹⁵ na bahagi¹⁶ ng mundo¹⁷.



1. **years** – taon – twelve-month periods
2. **ago** – kanina – ago
3. **mind** – isip – note, pay attention
4. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
5. **precisely** – tiyak – precisely, exactly
6. **having** – pagkakaroon – possessing, holding
7. **little** – maliit – little, small
8. **money** – pera – money
9. **purse** – pitaka – purse, wallet
10. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
11. **particular** – partikular – particular, specific
12. **interest** – interes – interest
13. **shore** – baybayin – shore, coast, seashore
14. **sail** – layag – sail, navigate by sail
15. **water** – matubig – of or like water
16. **part** – bahagi – portion, segment
17. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe

It is a way¹ I have of driving² off the spleen³ and regulating⁴ the circulation⁵.

Ito ay isang paraan¹ na mayroon ako ng pagtatatoboy sa pali³ at pagsasaayos ng sirkulasyon⁵.



1. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
2. **driving** – pagmamaneho – driving, pushing
3. **spleen** – pali – spleen, melancholy
4. **regulating** – nagreregula – regulating, fixing
5. **circulation** – sirkulasyon – circulation

Whenever¹ I find myself² growing³ grim⁴ about the mouth⁵; whenever it is a damp⁶, drizzly⁷ November⁸ in my soul⁹; whenever I find myself involuntarily¹⁰ pausing¹¹ before coffin¹² warehouses¹³, and bringing¹⁴ up the

rear¹⁵ of every funeral¹⁶ I meet¹⁷; and especially¹⁸ whenever my hypos¹⁹ get such an upper²⁰ hand²¹ of me, that it requires²² a strong²³ moral²⁴ principle²⁵ to prevent²⁶ me from deliberately²⁷ stepping²⁸ into the street²⁹, and methodically³⁰ knocking³¹ people³²'s hats³³ off—then, I account³⁴ it high³⁵ time³⁶ to get to sea³⁷ as soon³⁸ as I can.

Sa³⁰ tuwing nasusumpungan ko ang aking sarili² na nagiging malungkot tungkol sa bibig⁵; sa tuwing ito ay isang mamasa-masa⁶, ambon Nobyembre⁸ sa aking kaluluwa⁹; sa tuwing nasusumpungan ko ang aking sarili na hindi sinasadyang huminto sa harap ng mga¹³ bodega ng kabaong¹², at dinadala ang likuran¹⁵ ng bawat libing¹⁶ na aking nakasalubong; at lalo¹⁸ na sa tuwing ang aking mga³² hypos¹⁹ ay nangunguna¹⁰ sa akin, na nangangailangan²² ito ng isang matibay na prinsipyo²⁵ sa moral²⁴ upang pigilan²⁶ ako sa sadyang²⁷ paghakbang²⁸ sa kalye²⁹, at sa pamamaraang pagtanggap ng mga³³ sumbrero ng mga tao-kung gayon, itinuturing kong oras³⁶ na para makapunta sa dagat³⁷ sa lalong madaling panahon.



1. **Whenever** – Kahit kailan – whenever
2. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
3. **growing** – lumalaki – growing
4. **grim** – mabangis – grim, gloomy
5. **mouth** – bibig – oral cavity
6. **damp** – mamasa-masa – moist
7. **drizzly** – umuulan – drizzly
8. **November** – Nobyembre – November
9. **soul** – kaluluwa – soul, spirit, inner self
10. **involuntarily** – nang hindi sinasadya – unintentionally
11. **pausing** – paghinto – pausing, stopping
12. **coffin** – kabaong – burial box
13. **warehouses** – mga bodega – warehouses
14. **bringing** – nagdadala – bringing, joining
15. **rear** – likuran – back, posterior
16. **funeral** – libing – funeral rite
17. **meet** – makipagkita – fitting, appropriate
18. **especially** – lalo na – especially
19. **hypos** – hypos – hypos, depression
20. **upper** – itaas – upper
21. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
22. **requires** – nangangailangan – demands, needs
23. **strong** – malakas – strong, powerful
24. **moral** – moral – moral
25. **principle** – prinsipyo – principle, tenet
26. **prevent** – pigilan – stop
27. **deliberately** – sadyang – deliberately
28. **stepping** – paghambang – stepping, heading
29. **street** – kalye – street
30. **methodically** – sa pamamaraan – methodically
31. **knocking** – kumakatok – knocking, toppling
32. **people** – mga tao – people
33. **hats** – mga sumbrero – hats
34. **account** – account – regard, consider
35. **high** – mataas – high, high above
36. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
37. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
38. **soon** – malapit na – soon

This is my substitute¹ for pistol² and ball³.

Ito ang aking kapalit¹ para sa pistol at bola³.



1. **substitute** – kapalit – substitute
2. **pistol** – baril – pistol
3. **ball** – bola – ball

With a philosophical¹ flourish² Cato³ throws⁴ himself⁵ upon his sword⁶;
I quietly⁷ take to the ship⁸.

Nang may pilosopikong¹ ningning, itinapon ni Cato³ ang kanyang⁵ sarili sa kanyang tabak; tahimik⁷ akong sumakay sa barko⁸.



1. **philosophical** – pilosopo – philosophical
2. **flourish** – umunlad – to flourish
3. **Cato** – Cato – (Roman statesman)
4. **throws** – nagtatapon – throws, casts down
5. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)
6. **sword** – espada – sword
7. **quietly** – tahimik – quietly
8. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft

There is nothing surprising¹ in this.

Walang nakakagulat¹ dito.



1. **surprising** – nakakagulat – surprising

If they but knew it, almost¹ all men² in their degree³, some time or other, cherish⁴ very nearly⁵ the same feelings⁶ towards the ocean⁷ with me.

Kung alam lang nila, halos¹ lahat ng lalaki sa kanilang antas, ilang panahon o iba pa, ay pinahahalagahan ang halos⁵ parehong damdamin⁶ sa karagatan⁷ kasama ako.



1. **almost** – halos – almost
2. **men** – mga lalaki – human beings
3. **degree** – degree – degree, extent
4. **cherish** – pahalagahan – cherish, harbor
5. **nearly** – halos – nearly
6. **feelings** – damdamin – feelings
7. **ocean** – karagatan – of the sea

There now is your insular¹ city² of the Manhattoes³, belted⁴ round by wharves⁵ as Indian⁶ isles⁷ by coral⁸ reefs⁹ –commerce¹⁰ surrounds¹¹ it with her surf¹².

Nariyan na ngayon ang iyong insular¹ na lungsod² ng Manhattoes³, na napapaligiran ng mga⁵ pantalan bilang mga⁷ isla ng India⁶ sa pamamagitan ng mga⁹ coral⁸ reef –napapalibutan ito ng komersiyo¹⁰ ng kanyang pag-surf¹².



1. **insular** – insular – island-like
2. **city** – lungsod – city
3. **Manhattoes** – Manhattoes – (proper name)
4. **belted** – may sinturon – belted, surrounded
5. **wharves** – mga pantalan – wharves, docks
6. **Indian** – Indian – Indian (Native American)
7. **isles** – mga pulo – isles, islands
8. **coral** – coral – coral
9. **reefs** – mga bahura – reefs
10. **commerce** – komersiyo – commerce
11. **surrounds** – nakapaligid – surrounds
12. **surf** – surf – surf

Right¹ and left², the streets³ take you waterward⁴.

Kanan at kaliwa, dadalhin ka ng mga³ lansangan patungo⁴ sa tubig.



1. **Right** – Tama – species of whale
2. **left** – umalis – left, abandoned
3. **streets** – mga lansangan – streets
4. **waterward** – patungo sa tubig – toward water

Its extreme¹ downtown² is the battery³, where that noble⁴ mole⁵ is washed⁶ by waves⁷, and cooled⁸ by breezes⁹, which a few hours¹⁰ previous¹¹ were out of sight¹² of land¹³.

Ang matinding downtown² nito ay ang baterya³, kung saan ang marangal⁴ na nunal⁵ na iyon ay hinuhugasan ng mga⁷ alon, at

pinapalamig ng simoy⁹ ng hangin, na ilang oras¹⁰ na nakalipas ay wala sa paningin¹² ng lupa.



1. **extreme** – sukdulan – extreme
2. **downtown** – downtown – downtown, center
3. **battery** – baterya – fortified emplacement for artillery
4. **noble** – marangal – dignified, lofty
5. **mole** – nunal – mole, breakwater
6. **washed** – hinugasan – washed
7. **waves** – mga alon – waves, moving water
8. **cooled** – pinalamig – cooled
9. **breezes** – simoy ng hangin – breezes
10. **hours** – oras – units of time
11. **previous** – dati – previous, earlier
12. **sight** – paningin – caught sight of, glimpsed
13. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground

Look¹ at the crowds² of water³-gazers⁴ there.

Tumingin sa mga⁴ pulutong ng mga water-gazers doon.



1. **Look** – Tingnan mo – consider, examine
2. **crowds** – maraming tao – crowds, piles up, gathers
3. **water** – tubig – the sea, waters
4. **gazers** – mga tumitingin – those who gaze or stare

Circumambulate¹ the city² of a dreamy³ Sabbath⁴ afternoon⁵.

Likutin ang lungsod² ng isang panaginip na hapon⁵ ng Sabbath⁴.



1. **Circumambulate** – Umikot – walk around
2. **city** – lungsod – city
3. **dreamy** – mapangarapin – dreamy
4. **Sabbath** – Sabbath – day of rest
5. **afternoon** – hapon – afternoon

Go from Corlears¹ Hook² to Coenties³ Slip⁴, and from thence⁵, by Whitehall⁶, northward⁷.

Pumunta mula⁵ sa Corlears¹ Hook² hanggang Coenties³ Slip, at mula doon, sa pamamagitan ng Whitehall⁶, pahilaga⁷.



1. **Corlears** – Corlears – (proper name)
2. **Hook** – Hook – hook
3. **Coenties** – Coenties – (proper name)
4. **Slip** – madulas – to slip, let go
5. **thence** – mula noon – from there
6. **Whitehall** – Whitehall – (proper name)
7. **northward** – pahilaga – toward the north

What do you see?—Posted¹ like silent² sentinels³ all around⁴ the town⁵, stand⁶ thousands⁷ upon thousands of mortal⁸ men⁹ fixed¹⁰ in ocean¹¹ reveries¹².

Ano ang nakikita mo?—Naka-post tulad ng mga³ tahimik² na sentinel sa⁴ buong bayan⁵, nakatayo sa libu-libong mortal⁸ na mga⁹ tao na nakatutok sa mga pag-iisip sa karagatan¹¹.



1. **Posted** – Nai-post – posted, stationed
2. **silent** – tahimik – were silent
3. **sentinels** – mga sentinel – sentinels, guards
4. **around** – sa paligid – around
5. **town** – bayan – town
6. **stand** – tumayo – are located, positioned
7. **thousands** – libo-libo – multitude of centuries
8. **mortal** – mortal – subject to death, human
9. **men** – mga lalaki – human beings
10. **fixed** – naayos – fixed, determined
11. **ocean** – karagatan – of the sea
12. **reveries** – paggunita – reveries, dreams

Some leaning¹ against the spiles²; some seated³ upon the pier⁴ -heads⁵; some looking⁶ over the bulwarks⁷ of ships⁸ from China⁹; some high¹⁰ aloft¹¹ in the rigging¹², as if striving¹³ to get a still better¹⁴ seaward¹⁵ peep¹⁶.

Ang ilan ay nakasandal¹ sa mga⁵ spiles²; ang ilan ay nakaupo³ sa mga⁷ pier⁴ -head; ang ilan ay tumitingin sa mga⁸ balwarte ng mga barko mula sa China; ang ilan ay mataas¹⁰ sa rigging¹², na parang nagsusumikap¹³ na makakuha ng mas¹⁴ magandang pagsilip sa dagat.



1. **leaning** – nakasandal – bending over
2. **spiles** – spiles – spiles, posts
3. **seated** – nakaupo – seated
4. **pier** – pier – structure extending into water
5. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
6. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
7. **bulwarks** – mga kuta – ship's side walls
8. **ships** – mga barko – sailing vessels
9. **China** – Tsina – China
10. **high** – mataas – high, high above
11. **aloft** – nasa taas – aloft, up high
12. **rigging** – rigging – rigging, ropes
13. **striving** – nagsusumikap – striving, struggling
14. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
15. **seaward** – patungo sa dagat – seaward
16. **peep** – sumilip – peep, glimpse

But these are all landsmen¹; of week² days³ pent⁴ up in lath⁵ and plaster⁶ – tied⁷ to counters⁸, nailed⁹ to benches¹⁰, clinched¹¹ to desks¹².

Ngunit ang lahat ng ito ay mga¹ maylupa; ng mga⁸ araw³ ng linggo² na nakakulong⁴ sa lath⁵ at plaster⁶ –nakatali⁷ sa mga¹⁰ counter, ipinako sa mga¹² bangko, nakadikit sa mga mesa.



1. **landsmen** – mga maylupa – land-dwellers
2. **week** – linggo – week
3. **days** – araw – periods of 24 hours
4. **pent** – nakakulong – pent, confined
5. **lath** – lath – lath, wooden slats
6. **plaster** – plaster – plaster
7. **tied** – nakatali – tied
8. **counters** – mga counter – counters
9. **nailed** – napako – fastened with nails
10. **benches** – mga bangko – benches
11. **clinched** – clinched – clinched, hooked, grasped
12. **desks** – mga mesa – desks

How then is this?

Paano ito?

Are the green¹ fields² gone?

Wala na ba ang mga² lunti-ang bukid?



1. **green** – berde – green, inexperienced
2. **fields** – mga patlang – fields

What do they here?

Anong ginagawa nila dito?

But look¹! here come more crowds², pacing³ straight⁴ for the water⁵, and seemingly⁶ bound⁷ for a dive⁸.

Pero tingnan¹ mo! dito dumarating ang mas maraming² mga tao, dumiretso sa tubig⁵, at tila malapit sa isang sumisid⁸.



1. **Look** – Tingnan mo – consider, examine
2. **crowds** – maraming tao – crowds, piles up, gathers
3. **pacing** – pacing – pacing, walking
4. **straight** – tuwid – straight, directly
5. **water** – tubig – the sea, waters
6. **seemingly** – parang – apparently, so it seems
7. **bound** – nakagapos – destined, headed
8. **dive** – sumisid – descend rapidly

Strange¹!

Kakaiba¹!



1. **Strange** – Kakaiba – unfamiliar, remarkable

Nothing¹ will content² them but the extremest³ limit⁴ of the land⁵; loitering⁶ under the shady⁷ lee⁸ of yonder⁹ warehouses¹⁰ will not suffice¹¹.

Walang¹ makukuntento sa kanila kundi ang pinakamatinding hangganan ng lupain⁵; hindi sasapat ang pagtambay sa ilalim ng makulimlim⁷ na lilim ng mga¹⁰ bodega doon⁹.



1. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
2. **content** – nilalaman – content, satisfied
3. **extremest** – sukdulan – extremest, farthest
4. **limit** – limitasyon – limit
5. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground
6. **loitering** – tambay – loitering, idling
7. **shady** – makulimlim – shady
8. **lee** – lee – lee (sheltered side)
9. **yonder** – doon – yonder, over there
10. **warehouses** – mga bodega – warehouses
11. **suffice** – sapat na – suffice, be enough

No.

Hindi.

They must get just as nigh¹ the water as they possibly² can without falling³ in.

Dapat silang makalapit sa tubig hangga't maaari nang hindi nahuhulog.



1. **nigh** – malapit na – nigh, near
2. **possibly** – posibleng – perhaps, maybe
3. **falling** – bumabagsak – falling

And there they stand¹ –miles² of them–leagues³.

At doon sila nakatayo – milya² sa kanila – mga³ liga.



1. **stand** – tumayo – are located, positioned
2. **miles** – milya – units of distance
3. **leagues** – mga liga – leagues

Inlanders¹ all, they come from lanes² and alleys³, streets⁴ and avenues⁵ – north⁶, east⁷, south⁸, and west⁹.

Lahat ng nasa loob ng bansa, nagmumula sila sa mga² lane at eskinita, mga³ lansangan at mga⁴ daanan – hilaga⁶, silangan⁷, timog⁸, at kanluran⁹.



1. **Inlanders** – Inlanders – inlanders
2. **lanes** – mga lane – lanes
3. **alleys** – mga eskinita – alleys
4. **streets** – mga lansangan – streets
5. **avenues** – mga daan – avenues
6. **north** – hilaga – north, northern
7. **east** – silangan – direction of sunrise
8. **south** – timog – south, southern
9. **west** – kanluran – direction of sunset

Yet here they all unite¹.

Gayunpaman dito silang lahat ay nagkakaisa.



1. **unite** – magkaisa – unite, join

Tell me, does the magnetic¹ virtue² of the needles³ of the compasses⁴ of all those ships⁵ attract⁶ them thither⁷?

Sabihin mo sa akin, ang magnetic¹ virtue ba ng mga³ karayom ng compass ng lahat ng mga⁴ barkong iyon ay umaakit sa kanila doon⁷?



1. **magnetic** – magnetic – magnetic
2. **virtue** – kabutihan – virtue, quality
3. **needles** – mga karayom – needles
4. **compasses** – mga kumpas – compasses
5. **ships** – mga barko – sailing vessels
6. **attract** – akitin – attract, pull
7. **thither** – doon – to there, to that place

Once more.

minsan pa.

Say you are in the country¹; in some high² land³ of lakes⁴.

Sabihin mong nasa bansa¹ ka; sa ilang matataas na lupain³ ng mga⁴ lawa.



1. **country** – bansa – country, province
2. **high** – mataas – high, high above
3. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground
4. **lakes** – mga lawa – lakes

Take almost¹ any path² you please³, and ten to one it carries⁴ you down in a dale⁵, and leaves⁶ you there by a pool⁷ in the stream⁸.

Dalhin⁵ ang halos¹ anumang landas² na gusto mo, at sampu sa isa ay dinadala ka nito pababa sa isang libis, at iniwan ka doon sa tabi ng pool⁷ sa batis.



1. **almost** – halos – almost
2. **path** – landas – path, way
3. **please** – pakiusap – please, desire
4. **carries** – nagdadala – carries, brings
5. **dale** – dale – dale, valley
6. **leaves** – dahon – leaves, pages
7. **pool** – pool – pool
8. **stream** – stream – stream

There is magic¹ in it.

May magic sa loob nito.



1. **magic** – mahika – magic

Let the most absent¹ -minded² of men³ be plunged⁴ in his deepest⁵ reveries⁶ –stand⁷ that man⁸ on his legs⁹, set his feet¹⁰ a-going¹¹, and he will infallibly¹² lead¹³ you to water¹⁴, if water there be in all that region¹⁵.

Hayaang ang pinaka-walang¹ pag-iisip ng mga³ tao ay malubog sa kanyang pinakamalalim⁵ na pagnanasa-itayo ang taong iyon sa kanyang mga paa¹⁰, ihakbang ang kanyang mga paa, at walang kamaliang aakayin ka niya sa tubig¹⁴, kung mayroong tubig sa buong rehiyong¹⁵ iyon.



1. **absent** – wala – absent ones
2. **minded** – isip – inclined, disposed
3. **men** – mga lalaki – human beings
4. **plunged** – bumulusok – plunged, thrown
5. **deepest** – pinakamalalim – deepest
6. **reveries** – paggunita – reveries, dreams
7. **stand** – tumayo – are located, positioned
8. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
9. **legs** – binti – legs
10. **feet** – paa – feet (unit of measure)
11. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
12. **infallibly** – hindi nagkakamali – infallibly, surely
13. **lead** – nangunguna – to lead
14. **water** – tubig – the sea, waters
15. **region** – rehiyon – area, district

Should you ever be athirst¹ in the great² American³ desert⁴, try⁵ this experiment⁶, if your caravan⁷ happen⁸ to be supplied⁹ with a metaphysical¹⁰ professor¹¹.

Kung nauuhaw¹ ka man sa malaking disyerto⁴ ng Amerika³, subukan⁵ ang eksperimentong⁶ ito, kung ang iyong caravan⁷ ay nabigyan ng isang propesor¹¹ na metapisiko¹⁰.



1. **athirst** – nauuhaw – thirsty for, desiring
2. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
3. **American** – Amerikano – from America
4. **desert** – disyerto – desert, abandon
5. **try** – subukan – attempt
6. **experiment** – eksperimento – experiment
7. **caravan** – caravan – caravan
8. **happen** – mangyari – occur, take place
9. **supplied** – binigay – supplied, furnished
10. **metaphysical** – metapisiko – metaphysical
11. **professor** – propesor – academic teacher

Yes, as every one knows¹, meditation² and water are wedded³ for ever.

Oo, tulad ng alam¹ ng lahat, ang pagmumuni-muni at tubig ay kasal³ magpakailanman.



1. **knows** – alam – is aware
2. **meditation** – paginilay – deep thought
3. **wedded** – kasal – wedded, bound

But here is an artist¹.

Ngunit narito ang isang artista¹.



1. **artist** – artista – artist

He desires¹ to paint² you the dreamiest³, shadiest⁴, quietest⁵, most enchanting⁶ bit⁷ of romantic⁸ landscape⁹ in all the valley¹⁰ of the Saco¹¹.

Nais niyang ipinta sa iyo ang pinakamapanaginipan³, pinakamalilim⁴, pinakatahimik⁵, pinakakaakit-akit na piraso ng romantikong⁸ tanawin⁹ sa lahat ng lambak¹⁰ ng Saco¹¹.



1. **desires** – mga hangarin – desires, wants
2. **paint** – pintura – to paint
3. **dreamiest** – pinakamapangarapin – dreamiest
4. **shadiest** – pinakamalilim – shadiest
5. **quietest** – pinakatahimik – quietest
6. **enchanting** – kaakit-akit – enchanting
7. **bit** – bit – bit, piece
8. **romantic** – romantiko – romantic
9. **landscape** – tanawin – landscape
10. **valley** – lambak – valley
11. **Saco** – Saco – (proper name)

What is the chief¹ element² he employs³?

Ano ang pangunahing elemento² na ginagamit niya?



1. **chief** – pinuno – chief, main
2. **element** – elemento – element
3. **employs** – nagpapatrabaho – employs, uses

There stand¹ his trees², each with a hollow³ trunk⁴, as if a hermit⁵ and a crucifix⁶ were within; and here sleeps⁷ his meadow⁸, and there sleep⁹ his cattle¹⁰; and up from yonder¹¹ cottage¹² goes¹³ a sleepy¹⁴ smoke¹⁵.

Doon¹¹ nakatayo ang kanyang mga² puno, bawat isa ay may guwang³ na puno, na parang⁸ isang ermitanyo⁵ at isang krusipiho⁶ ang nasa loob; at dito natutulog⁷ ang kanyang parang, at doon natutulog ang kanyang mga baka¹⁰; at mula doon sa cottage ay napupunta ang isang nakakaantok na usok¹⁵.



1. **stand** – tumayo – are located, positioned
2. **trees** – mga puno – trees, timber
3. **hollow** – guwang – hollow
4. **trunk** – baul – tree trunk, main stem
5. **hermit** – ermitanyo – hermit
6. **crucifix** – krusipiho – crucifix
7. **sleeps** – natutulog – rests in sleep
8. **meadow** – parang – meadow
9. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
10. **cattle** – baka – domesticated bovines
11. **yonder** – doon – yonder, over there
12. **cottage** – maliit na bahay – cottage
13. **goes** – pupunta – goes away, leaves
14. **sleepy** – inaantok – sleepy
15. **smoke** – usok – vapor from fire

Deep¹ into distant² woodlands³ winds⁴ a mazy⁵ way⁶, reaching⁷ to overlapping⁸ spurs⁹ of mountains¹⁰ bathed¹¹ in their hill¹² -side¹³ blue¹⁴.

Malalim¹ ang hangin⁴ sa malayong² kakahuyan³, na umaabot sa magkakapatong na mga¹⁰ spurs ng mga bundok na naliligo sa kanilang asul¹⁴ na gilid¹³ ng burol¹².



1. **Deep** – Malalim – the deep, ocean
2. **distant** – malayo – distant
3. **woodlands** – kakahuyan – woodlands
4. **winds** – hangin – winds
5. **mazy** – baliw – mazy, winding
6. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
7. **reaching** – pag-abot – reaching, arriving at
8. **overlapping** – nagsasapawan – overlapping
9. **spurs** – nag-udyok – spurs
10. **mountains** – mga bundok – high elevations
11. **bathed** – naligo – bathed
12. **hill** – burol – hill, mountain
13. **side** – gilid – edge, position
14. **blue** – asul – blue, the blue

But though the picture¹ lies² thus³ tranced⁴, and though this pine⁵ - tree⁶ shakes⁷ down its sighs⁸ like leaves⁹ upon this shepherd¹⁰'s head¹¹, yet all were vain¹², unless the shepherd's eye¹³ were fixed¹⁴ upon the magic¹⁵ stream¹⁶ before him.

Ngunit kahit na ang larawan¹ ay namamalagi sa gayon, at kahit na ang pine⁵ - tree na ito ay umuuga sa kanyang mga buntong-hininga⁸ tulad ng mga dahon⁹ sa ulo¹¹ ng pastol¹⁰ na ito, gayunpaman ang lahat ay walang¹² kabuluhan, maliban kung ang mata¹³ ng pastol ay nakatutok

sa magic stream¹⁶ sa harap niya.



1. **picture** – larawan – picture, painting
2. **lies** – kasinungalingan – to lie, be situated
3. **thus** – kaya – thus
4. **tranced** – binaliktad – tranced, spellbound
5. **pine** – pine – pine (wood)
6. **tree** – puno – tree
7. **shakes** – nanginginig – shakes down
8. **sighs** – buntong-hininga – sighs
9. **leaves** – dahon – leaves, pages
10. **shepherd** – pastol – one who tends sheep
11. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
12. **vain** – walang kabuluhan – vain, futile, useless
13. **eye** – mata – organ of sight
14. **fixed** – naayos – fixed, determined
15. **magic** – mahika – magic
16. **stream** – stream – stream

Go visit¹ the Prairies² in June³, when for scores⁴ on scores of miles⁵ you wade⁶ knee⁷ -deep among Tiger⁸ -lilies⁹ –what is the one charm¹⁰ wanting¹¹?–Water¹² –there is not a drop¹³ of water there!

Bisitahin¹ ang Prairies² sa Hunyo³, kung saan sa loob ng ilang milya⁵ ay lumuhod ka hanggang tuhod⁷ sa gitna ng mga⁴ Tiger-lily –ano ang hinihingi ng isang alindog¹⁰?–Tubig¹² –walang kahit isang patak ng tubig doon!



1. **visit** – bisitahin – visit
2. **Prairies** – Prairies – grasslands
3. **June** – Hunyo – June
4. **scores** – mga score – scores, many
5. **miles** – milya – units of distance
6. **wade** – wade – wade
7. **knee** – tuhod – joint between thigh and lower leg
8. **Tiger** – tigre – tiger
9. **lilies** – mga liryo – flowering plants of genus Liliun
10. **charm** – alindog – alluring quality
11. **wanting** – kinakapos – wanting, missing
12. **water** – tubig – the sea, waters
13. **drop** – ihulog – to drop, set down

Were Niagara¹ but a cataract² of sand³, would you travel⁴ your thousand⁵ miles to see it?

Ang Niagara¹ ba ay isang katarata² ng buhangin³, lalakbayin mo ba ang iyong libong⁵ milya upang makita ito?



1. **Niagara** – Niagara – Niagara
2. **cataract** – katarata – cataract, waterfall
3. **sand** – buhangin – granular material
4. **travel** – paglalakbay – travel, sail
5. **thousand** – libo – very many

Why did the poor¹ poet² of Tennessee³, upon suddenly⁴ receiving⁵ two handfuls⁶ of silver⁷, deliberate⁸ whether to buy⁹ him a coat¹⁰, which he sadly¹¹ needed¹², or invest¹³ his money¹⁴ in a pedestrian¹⁵ trip¹⁶ to Rockaway¹⁷ Beach¹⁸?

Bakit ang mahirap¹ na makata² ng Tennessee³, nang biglang⁴ makatanggap ng dalawang dakot ng pilak⁷, ay sinadya kung bibilhan siya ng amerikana¹⁰, na malungkot niyang kailangan¹², o mamuhunan¹³ ng kanyang pera¹⁴ sa isang paglalakbay sa pedestrian¹⁵ sa Rockaway¹⁷ Beach?



1. **poor** – mahirap – poor, pitiable
2. **poet** – makata – poet
3. **Tennessee** – Tennessee – Tennessee
4. **suddenly** – biglang – suddenly, abruptly
5. **receiving** – tumatanggap – receiving, getting
6. **handfuls** – mga dakot – handfuls
7. **silver** – pilak – precious metal
8. **deliberate** – sinasadya – deliberate, thoughtful
9. **buy** – bumili – buy
10. **coat** – amerikana – outer garment
11. **sadly** – nakakalungkot – sadly
12. **needed** – kailangan – needed
13. **invest** – mamuhunan – invest
14. **money** – pera – money
15. **pedestrian** – pedestrian – pedestrian, walking
16. **trip** – trip – trip, go
17. **Rockaway** – Rockaway – (proper name)
18. **Beach** – dalampasigan – beach

Why is almost¹ every robust² healthy³ boy⁴ with a robust healthy soul⁵ in him, at some time⁶ or other crazy⁷ to go to sea⁸?

Bakit halos¹ lahat ng matipunong malusog³ na batang⁴ lalaki na may matatag² na malusog na kaluluwa⁵ sa kanya, sa ilang oras⁶ o iba pang baliw⁷ ay pumunta sa dagat⁸?



1. **almost** – halos – almost
2. **robust** – matatag – robust, healthy
3. **healthy** – malusog – healthy
4. **boy** – batang lalaki – boy, son
5. **soul** – kaluluwa – soul, spirit, inner self
6. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
7. **crazy** – baliw – insane
8. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean

Why upon your first voyage¹ as a passenger², did you yourself³ feel⁴ such a mystical⁵ vibration⁶, when first told that you and your ship⁷ were now out of sight⁸ of land⁹?

Bakit sa iyong unang paglalayag¹ bilang isang pasahero², ikaw ba mismo ang nakaramdam ng isang mahiwagang panginingig⁶ ng boses, nang unang sabihin na ikaw at ang iyong barko⁷ ay wala na sa paningin⁸ ng lupa?



1. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
2. **passenger** – pasahero – passenger
3. **yourself** – sarili mo – yourself (reflexive)
4. **feel** – pakiramdam – perceive by touch
5. **mystical** – mystical – mystical
6. **vibration** – panginingig ng boses – vibration
7. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft
8. **sight** – paningin – caught sight of, glimpsed
9. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground

Why did the old¹ Persians² hold³ the sea holy⁴?

Bakit pinabanal ng mga² lumang¹ Persian ang dagat?



1. **old** – luma – age, years lived
2. **Persians** – mga Persiano – Persians
3. **hold** – humawak – cargo storage area
4. **holy** – banal – Holy

Why did the Greeks¹ give it a separate² deity³, and own brother⁴ of Jove⁵?

Bakit binigyan ito ng mga¹ Greek ng isang hiwalay na diyos³, at sariling kapatid⁴ ni Jove⁵?



1. **Greeks** – mga Griyego – Greeks
2. **separate** – magkahiwalay – separate, distinct
3. **deity** – diyos – deity, god
4. **brother** – kapatid – brother
5. **Jove** – Jove – Jove

Surely¹ all this is not without meaning².

Tiyak na ang lahat ng ito ay walang kahulugan.



1. **Surely** – Sigurado – surely
2. **meaning** – ibig sabihin – meaning, significance

And still deeper¹ the meaning of that story² of Narcissus³, who because he could not grasp⁴ the tormenting⁵, mild⁶ image⁷ he saw in the fountain⁸, plunged⁹ into it and was drowned¹⁰.

At mas¹ malalim pa ang kahulugan ng kwentong² iyon ni Narcissus³, na dahil hindi⁶ niya mahawakan ang nagpapahirap⁵, banayad na imahe na nakita niya sa bukal⁸, bumulusok⁹ dito at nalunod¹⁰.



1. **deeper** – mas malalim – more profound, intense
2. **story** – kwento – account, narrative
3. **Narcissus** – Narcissus – Narcissus (myth)
4. **grasp** – hawakan – grasp, reach
5. **tormenting** – nagpapahirap – tormenting
6. **mild** – hindi gaanong matindi – mild, gentle
7. **image** – larawan – image
8. **fountain** – bukal – fountain, spring
9. **plunged** – bumulusok – plunged, thrown
10. **drowned** – nalunod – drowned

But that same image, we ourselves¹ see in all rivers² and oceans³.

Ngunit ang parehong imahe, nakikita natin mismo sa lahat ng mga² ilog at karagatan.



1. **ourselves** – ating sarili – ourselves (reflexive)
2. **rivers** – mga ilog – rivers
3. **oceans** – mga karagatan – oceans

It is the image of the ungraspable¹ phantom² of life³; and this is the key⁴ to it all.

Ito ay ang imahe ng hindi¹ nabubulok na multo² ng buhay³; at ito ang susi⁴ sa lahat.



1. **ungraspable** – hindi masabi – ungraspable
2. **phantom** – multo – ghost, apparition
3. **life** – buhay – life, living
4. **key** – susi – key

Now, when I say that I am¹ in the habit² of going³ to sea⁴ whenever⁵ I begin⁶ to grow⁷ hazy⁸ about the eyes⁹, and begin to be over conscious¹⁰ of my lungs¹¹, I do not mean¹² to have it inferred¹³ that I ever go to sea as a passenger¹⁴.

Ngayon, kapag sinabi ko na nakagawian ko na ang pagpunta sa dagat⁴ sa tuwing nagsisimula akong maging malabo⁸ sa mga mata⁹, at magsimulang⁶ maging sobrang conscious sa aking mga baga¹¹, hindi ko ibig¹² sabihin na ipagpalagay na pupunta³ ako sa dagat bilang isang pasahero¹⁴.



1. **am** – am – first person singular of ‘be’
2. **habit** – ugali – habit
3. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
4. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
5. **Whenever** – Kahit kailan – whenever
6. **begin** – magsimula – to begin
7. **grow** – lumaki – grows, increases
8. **hazy** – malabo – hazy, blurry
9. **eyes** – mata – organs of sight
10. **conscious** – malay – conscious, aware
11. **lungs** – бага – bursting lungs
12. **mean** – ibig sabihin – mean, base
13. **inferred** – hinuha – inferred, implied
14. **passenger** – pasahero – passenger

For to go as a passenger you must needs¹ have a purse², and a purse is but a rag³ unless you have something⁴ in it.

Para sa pagpunta bilang isang⁴ pasahero kailangan mong magkaroon ng isang pitaka², at isang pitaka ay ngunit isang basahan³ maliban kung mayroon kang isang bagay sa loob nito.



1. **needs** – pangangailangan – needs, requires
2. **purse** – pitaka – purse, wallet
3. **rag** – basahan – rag
4. **something** – isang bagay – something

Besides, passengers¹ get sea-sick² –grow quarrelsome³ –don⁴t sleep⁵ of nights⁶ –do not enjoy⁷ themselves⁸ much, as a general⁹ thing¹⁰;–no, I never go as a passenger; nor, though I am something of a salt¹¹, do I ever go to sea as a Commodore¹², or a Captain¹³, or a Cook¹⁴.

Bukod pa rito, ang mga¹ pasahero ay nagkakasakit sa dagat –lumalaki ang palaaway³ –hindi natutulog sa gabi –hindi gaanong nasisiyahan sa kanilang⁸ sarili, bilang isang pangkalahatang⁹ bagay¹⁰; –hindi, hindi ako pumupunta bilang isang pasahero; o, kahit na ako ay isang bagay ng isang asin¹¹, ako kailanman pumunta sa dagat bilang isang Commodore¹², o isang Kapitan¹³, o isang Cook.



1. **passengers** – mga pasahero – passengers
2. **sick** – may sakit – ill
3. **quarrelsome** – palaaway – quarrelsome
4. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
5. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
6. **nights** – mga gabi – nights
7. **enjoy** – magsaya – enjoy
8. **themselves** – kanilang sarili – themselves (reflexive)
9. **general** – pangkalahatan – widespread, common
10. **thing** – bagay – thing, matter, act
11. **salt** – asin – salt, salty
12. **Commodore** – Commodore – Commodore
13. **Captain** – Kapitan – ship's commander
14. **Cook** – Magluto – ship's cook

I abandon¹ the glory² and distinction³ of such offices⁴ to those who like them.

Inaabandona ko ang kaluwalhatian² at pagtatangi ng gayong mga⁴ katungkulan sa mga may gusto sa kanila.



1. **abandon** – iwanan – to abandon
2. **glory** – kaluwalhatian – renown
3. **distinction** – pagkakaiba – distinction
4. **offices** – mga opisina – offices, positions

For my part¹, I abominate² all honorable³ respectable⁴ toils⁵, trials⁶, and tribulations⁷ of every kind⁸ whatsoever⁹.

Sa aking bahagi¹, kinasusuklaman ko ang lahat ng marangal³ na kagalang-galang⁴ na pagpapagal, pagsubok, at kapighatian sa lahat ng uri.



1. **part** – bahagi – portion, segment
2. **abominate** – kasuklam-suklam – abominate, hate
3. **honorable** – marangal – honorable
4. **respectable** – kagalang-galang – respectable
5. **toils** – pinaghirapan – toils, labors
6. **trials** – mga pagsubok – trials
7. **tribulations** – mga kapighatian – tribulations
8. **kind** – mabait – kind, gentle, benevolent
9. **whatsoever** – kahit ano – whatsoever

It is quite¹ as much as I can do to take care² of myself³, without taking⁴ care of ships⁵, barques⁶, brigs⁷, schooners⁸, and what not.

Ang dami ko kasing magagawa para pangalagaan² ang sarili³ ko, nang hindi inaalagaan ang mga⁵ barko, barque, brig⁷, schooner, at kung ano ano pa.



1. **quite** – medyo – completely, entirely
2. **care** – pangangalaga – care, caution
3. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
4. **taking** – pagkuha – obtaining
5. **ships** – mga barko – sailing vessels
6. **barques** – mga barque – barques
7. **brigs** – brigs – two-masted ships
8. **schooners** – mga schooner – schooners

And as for going as cook, –though I confess¹ there is considerable² glory in that, a cook being³ a sort⁴ of officer⁵ on ship⁶ –board⁷ –yet, somehow⁸, I never fancied⁹ broiling¹⁰ fowls¹¹; –though once broiled¹², judiciously¹³ buttered¹⁴, and judgmatically¹⁵ salted¹⁶ and peppered¹⁷, there is no one who will speak¹⁸ more respectfully¹⁹, not to say reverentially²⁰, of a broiled fowl²¹ than I will.

At kung tungkol sa pagiging³ kusinero, –bagama't inaamin kong may¹⁴ malaking² kaluwalhatian iyon, ang isang kusinero ay isang uri⁴ ng opisyal⁵ sa barko⁶ –gayunpaman, kahit⁸ papaano, hindi ko kailanman kinagiliwan⁹ ang mga¹¹ manok na inihaw¹⁰; –bagama't minsang inihaw¹², maingat na nilagyan ng mantikilya, at hinuhusgahan na inasan¹⁶ at pinaminta, walang sinuman ang magsasalita¹⁸ nang¹³ higit na magalang, hindi para sabihing iginagalang ko ang isang ibon²¹.



1. **confess** – umamin – confess, admit
2. **considerable** – malaki – considerable, significant
3. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
4. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
5. **officer** – opisyal – officer
6. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft
7. **board** – board – on board, aboard
8. **somehow** – kahit papaano – somehow
9. **fancied** – kinagigiliwan – fancied, imagined
10. **broiling** – inihaw – cooking by direct heat
11. **fowls** – mga ibon – fowls, birds
12. **broiled** – inihaw – cooked over direct heat
13. **judiciously** – nang matalino – judiciously, properly
14. **buttered** – may mantikilya – buttered
15. **judgmentally** – mapanghusga – in a judgmental manner
16. **salted** – inasnan – salted, briny
17. **peppered** – may paminta – peppered
18. **speak** – magsalita – speak
19. **respectfully** – nang may paggalang – respectfully
20. **reverentially** – nang may paggalang – reverentially
21. **fowl** – ibon – fowl, bird

It is out of the idolatrous¹ dotings² of the old³ Egyptians⁴ upon broiled ibis⁵ and roasted⁶ river⁷ horse⁸, that you see the mummies⁹ of those creatures¹⁰ in their huge¹¹ bake¹²-houses¹³ the pyramids¹⁴.

Ito ay mula sa idolatrosong¹ pagdodota ng mga⁴ lumang³ Egyptian sa inihaw⁶ na ibis⁵ at inihaw na kabayong⁸ ilog⁷, na makikita mo ang mga⁹ mummy ng mga¹⁰ nilalang na iyon sa kanilang malalaking bake-house ang mga¹³ piramide.



1. **idolatrous** – idolatroso – idolatrous
2. **dotings** – dotings – dotings, obsessions
3. **old** – luma – age, years lived
4. **Egyptians** – mga Egyptian – Egyptians
5. **ibis** – ibis – ibis (bird)
6. **roasted** – inihaw – roasted, see context for meaning
7. **river** – ilog – large natural stream of water
8. **horse** – kabayo – riding animal
9. **mummies** – mga mummy – preserved corpses
10. **creatures** – mga nilalang – creatures, beasts
11. **huge** – malaki – enormous
12. **bake** – maghurno – To harden by cold.
13. **houses** – mga bahay – houses
14. **pyramids** – mga pyramid – pyramids

No, when I go to sea¹, I go as a simple² sailor³, right⁴ before the mast⁵, plumb⁶ down into the forecandle⁷, aloft⁸ there to the royal⁹ mast-head¹⁰.

Hindi, kapag pumunta ako sa dagat¹, pumupunta ako bilang isang simpleng² mandaragat³, sa harap mismo ng palo⁵, bumubulusok pababa sa forecandle⁷, nakataas doon sa royal mast-head.



1. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
2. **simple** – simple lang – simple
3. **sailor** – mandaragat – sailor
4. **Right** – Tama – species of whale
5. **mast** – palo – mast
6. **plumb** – tubo – In a plumb direction; perpendicularly.
7. **forecandle** – forecandle – sailors' quarters
8. **aloft** – nasa taas – aloft, up high
9. **royal** – maharlika – royal, kingly
10. **head** – ulo – topic, subject

True¹, they rather² order³ me about some, and make me jump⁴ from

spar⁵ to spar, like a grasshopper⁶ in a May meadow⁷.

Totoo¹, inutusan nila ako tungkol sa² ilan, at pinapalundag ako mula sa spar⁵ hanggang sa spar, tulad ng isang tipaklong⁶ sa isang parang⁷ ng Mayo.



1. **True** – totoo – real, genuine
2. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
3. **order** – utos – order, neatness
4. **jump** – tumalon – to jump
5. **spar** – spar – spar, boom
6. **grasshopper** – tipaklong – grasshopper
7. **meadow** – parang – meadow

And at first, this sort¹ of thing² is unpleasant³ enough⁴.

At sa una, ang ganitong uri¹ ng bagay² ay sapat⁴ na hindi³ kasiya-siya.



1. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
2. **thing** – bagay – thing, matter, act
3. **unpleasant** – hindi kasiya-siya – unpleasant
4. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient

It touches¹ one's sense² of honor³, particularly⁴ if you come of an old⁵ established⁶ family⁷ in the land⁸, the Van⁹ Rensselaers¹⁰, or Randolphs¹¹, or Hardicanutes¹².

Naaantig nito ang pakiramdam ng karangalan³ ng isang tao, lalo na kung nagmula ka sa isang matandang pamilya⁷ sa lupain⁸, ang Van⁹ Rensselaers¹⁰, o Randolphs¹¹, o Hardicanutes.



1. **touches** – hawakan – touches, affects
2. **sense** – kahulugan – sense, feeling
3. **honor** – karangalan – in honor
4. **particularly** – partikular – particularly
5. **old** – luma – age, years lived
6. **established** – itinatag – established
7. **family** – pamilya – family
8. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground
9. **Van** – Van – van, vanguard
10. **Rensselaers** – Rensselaers – (proper name)
11. **Randolphs** – Randolphs – (proper name)
12. **Hardicanutes** – Mga Hardicanut – (proper name)

And more than all, if just previous¹ to putting² your hand³ into the tar⁴-pot⁵, you have been lording⁶ it as a country⁷ schoolmaster⁸, making⁹ the tallest¹⁰ boys¹¹ stand¹² in awe¹³ of you.

At higit sa lahat, kung bago mo lang ipasok ang iyong kamay³ sa tar-pot, pinangingibabawan mo ito bilang isang guro⁸ sa bansa⁷, na ginagawang humanga sa iyo ang mga¹¹ matatangkad na lalaki.



1. **previous** – dati – previous, earlier
2. **putting** – paglalagay – putting
3. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
4. **tar** – alkitran – tar
5. **pot** – palayok – pot (see context)
6. **lording** – panginoon – lording, acting superior
7. **country** – bansa – country, province
8. **schoolmaster** – guro ng paaralan – schoolmaster
9. **making** – paggawa – constructing, creating
10. **tallest** – pinakamatangkad – tallest
11. **boys** – mga lalaki – boys, children
12. **stand** – tumayo – are located, positioned
13. **awe** – pagkamangha – awe, fear, reverence

The transition¹ is a keen² one, I assure³ you, from a schoolmaster to a sailor, and requires⁴ a strong⁵ decoction⁶ of Seneca⁷ and the Stoics⁸ to enable⁹ you to grin¹⁰ and bear¹¹ it.

Ang paglipat¹ ay isang masigasig², sinisiguro ko sa iyo, mula sa isang guro sa isang mandaragat, at nangangailangan⁴ ng isang malakas⁵ na sabaw ng Seneca⁷ at ng mga Stoics⁸ upang bigyan ka ng pagkakataon na mapangiti at makayanan ito.



1. **transition** – paglipat – transition, change
2. **keen** – masigasig – sharp-bladed
3. **assure** – tiyakin – assure
4. **requires** – nangangailangan – demands, needs
5. **strong** – malakas – strong, powerful
6. **decoction** – decoction – decoction, brew
7. **Seneca** – Seneca – Seneca (philosopher)
8. **Stoics** – Stoics – Stoics
9. **enable** – paganahin – enable, make possible
10. **grin** – ngumisi – to grin
11. **bear** – oso – bear, endure, carry

But even this wears¹ off in time².

Ngunit kahit na ito ay nawawala sa oras².



1. **wears** – nagsusuot – has on, uses
2. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)

What of it, if some old¹ hunks² of a sea³ -captain⁴ orders⁵ me to get a broom⁶ and sweep⁷ down the decks⁸?

Paano ito, kung utusan ako ng ilang matandang hunks ng isang kapitan⁴ ng dagat³ na kumuha ng walis⁶ at walisin⁷ ang mga² deck⁸?



1. **old** – luma – age, years lived
2. **hunks** – mga hunk – hunks, grump
3. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
4. **Captain** – Kapitan – ship's commander
5. **orders** – mga order – commands, directives
6. **broom** – walis – broom
7. **sweep** – walisin – to sweep, wipe
8. **decks** – deck – decks

What does that indignity¹ amount² to, weighed³, I mean⁴, in the scales⁵ of the New⁶ Testament⁷?

Ano ang halaga² ng kasuklam-suklam na iyon, tinitimbang³, ibig⁴ kong sabihin, sa mga timbangan ng Bagong⁶ Tipan⁷?



1. **indignity** – pagkagalit – indignity, shame
2. **amount** – halaga – to amount, be worth
3. **weighed** – tinitimbang – weighed
4. **mean** – ibig sabihin – mean, base
5. **scales** – kaliskis – fish skin plates
6. **New** – Bago – not previously known
7. **Testament** – Tipan – testament, see context for meaning

Do you think the archangel¹ Gabriel² thinks³ anything⁴ the less⁵ of me, because I promptly⁶ and respectfully⁷ obey⁸ that old hunks in that particular⁹ instance¹⁰?

Sa palagay ba ninyo ang arkanghel¹ Gabriel² ay may higit na iniisip³ sa akin, dahil kaagad⁶ at magalang kong sinusunod ang matandang hunk sa partikular⁹ na pagkakataong iyon?



1. **archangel** – arkanghel – archangel
2. **Gabriel** – Gabriel – Gabriel
3. **thinks** – iniisip – thinks
4. **anything** – kahit ano – at all, in any way
5. **less** – mas kaunti – Unless.
6. **promptly** – kaagad – promptly
7. **respectfully** – nang may paggalang – respectfully
8. **obey** – sumunod – to obey
9. **particular** – partikular – particular, specific
10. **instance** – halimbawa – instance, case

Who ain¹t a slave²?

Sino ang hindi isang alipin²?



1. **ain** – ain – ain (see context)
2. **slave** – alipin – slave

Tell me that.

Sabihin mo na.

Well, then, however¹ the old sea-captains² may order³ me about—however they may thump⁴ and punch⁵ me about, I have the satisfaction⁶ of knowing⁷ that it is all right⁸; that everybody⁹ else¹⁰ is one way¹¹ or other served¹² in much the same way—either¹³ in a physical¹⁴ or metaphysical¹⁵ point¹⁶ of view¹⁷, that is; and so the universal¹⁸ thump is passed¹⁹ round, and all hands²⁰ should rub²¹ each other's shoulder²² -blades²³, and be content²⁴.

Kaya, kung gayon, gayunpaman¹ ang mga² matandang kapitan ng dagat ay maaaring mag-utos³ sa akin tungkol sa-gaano man nila ako hampasin at suntok⁵, mayroon akong kasiyahan⁶ sa pag-alam na ayos lang; na lahat⁹ ng iba¹⁰ ay isang paraan¹¹ o iba pang pinaglilingkuran sa halos parehong paraan—sa pisikal¹⁴ man o metapisiko¹⁵ na pananaw, iyon ay; at kaya ang unibersal¹⁸ na kalabog ay naipasa, at ang lahat

ng mga²⁰ kamay ay dapat na maghipo sa balik²² ng isa't isa, at makuntento.



1. **however** – gayunpaman – however
2. **captains** – mga kapitan – ship commanders
3. **order** – utos – order, neatness
4. **thump** – kabog – thump, beat
5. **punch** – suntok – punch (beverage)
6. **satisfaction** – kasiyahan – satisfaction
7. **knowing** – nakakaalam – being aware of
8. **Right** – Tama – species of whale
9. **everybody** – lahat – Every person.
10. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition
11. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
12. **served** – inihain – served, treated
13. **either** – alinman – one who eiths
14. **physical** – pisikal – physical
15. **metaphysical** – metapisiko – metaphysical
16. **point** – punto – specific location
17. **view** – tingnan – view, purpose
18. **universal** – unibersal – universal
19. **passed** – pumasa – passed through
20. **hands** – mga kamay – hands, crew members
21. **rub** – kuskusin – rub
22. **shoulder** – balikat – body part
23. **blades** – blades – sharp edges
24. **content** – nilalaman – content, satisfied

Again, I always go to sea¹ as a sailor², because they make a point³ of paying⁴ me for my trouble⁵, whereas⁶ they never pay⁷ passengers⁸ a single penny¹⁰ that I ever heard¹¹ of.

Muli, palagi akong naglalayag bilang isang mandaragat², dahil gina-

gawa nila ang isang punto³ ng pagbabayad sa akin para sa aking problema, samantalang⁶ hindi sila nagbabayad⁴ ng mga⁸ pasahero kahit isang sentimo na narinig¹¹ ko.



1. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
2. **sailor** – mandaragat – sailor
3. **point** – punto – specific location
4. **paying** – nagbabayad – paying
5. **trouble** – gulo – trouble
6. **whereas** – samantalang – At which place; where.
7. **pay** – magbayad – pay
8. **passengers** – mga pasahero – passengers
9. **single** – walang asawa – individual, lone
10. **penny** – piso – penny, cent
11. **heard** – narinig – learned by ear

On the contrary¹, passengers themselves² must pay.

Sa kabaligtaran, ang mga pasahero mismo ang dapat magbayad.



1. **contrary** – salungat – contrary, opposite
2. **themselves** – kanilang sarili – themselves (reflexive)

And there is all the difference¹ in the world² between paying and being³ paid⁴.

At mayroong lahat ng pagkakaiba¹ sa mundo² sa pagitan ng pagbabayad at pagbabayad.



1. **difference** – pagkakaiba – difference, distinction
2. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe
3. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
4. **paid** – binayaran – gave money for goods or services

The act¹ of paying is perhaps² the most uncomfortable³ infliction⁴ that the two orchard⁵ thieves⁶ entailed⁷ upon us.

Ang pagkilos ng pagbabayad ay marahil² ang pinaka hindi³ komportable na pasakit na idinulot ng dalawang magnanakaw sa halamanan⁵.



1. **act** – kumilos – act, action
2. **perhaps** – marahil – perhaps
3. **uncomfortable** – hindi komportable – uncomfortable
4. **infliction** – pagpapahirap – infliction, punishment
5. **orchard** – halamanan – orchard, garden
6. **thieves** – mga magnanakaw – thieves
7. **entailed** – kasama – entailed, imposed

But being paid, –what will compare¹ with it?

Ngunit kung binabayaran, ano ang ihahambing dito?



1. **compare** – ihambing – to compare

The urbane¹ activity² with which a man³ receives⁴ money⁵ is really⁶ marvellous⁷, considering⁸ that we so earnestly⁹ believe¹⁰ money to be the root¹¹ of all earthly¹² ills¹³, and that on no account¹⁴ can a monied¹⁵ man enter¹⁶ heaven¹⁷.

Ang gawaing pang-urban¹ na kung saan ang isang tao ay tumatanggap⁴ ng pera⁵ ay talagang⁶ kahanga-hanga⁷, kung isasaalang-alang natin na tayo ay lubos na naniniwala na ang pera ang ugat¹¹ ng lahat ng mga¹³ sakit sa lupa, at na sa anumang kadahilanan ay hindi maaaring makapasok sa langit¹⁷ ang isang kinikilalang tao.



1. **urbane** – urbane – urbane, courteous
2. **activity** – aktibidad – activity
3. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
4. **receives** – tumatanggap – receives
5. **money** – pera – money
6. **really** – talaga – actually, in truth
7. **marvellous** – kahanga-hanga – marvellous
8. **considering** – isinasaalang-alang – considering
9. **earnestly** – taimtim – earnestly
10. **believe** – maniwala – have faith, think
11. **root** – ugat – root
12. **earthly** – makalupa – earthly
13. **ills** – mga sakit – ills, evils
14. **account** – account – regard, consider
15. **monied** – binayaran – monied, rich
16. **enter** – pumasok – enter
17. **heaven** – langit – heaven, sky

Ah¹! how cheerfully² we consign³ ourselves⁴ to perdition⁵!

Ah¹! kung gaano kasaya nating itinalaga ang ating⁴ sarili sa kapahamakan⁵!



1. **Ah** – Ah – Ah
2. **cheerfully** – masayahin – cheerfully, happily
3. **consign** – magpapadala – consign, commit
4. **ourselves** – ating sarili – ourselves (reflexive)
5. **perdition** – kapahamakan – perdition, ruin

Finally¹, I always go to sea² as a sailor³, because of the wholesome⁴ exercise⁵ and pure⁶ air⁷ of the fore⁸ -castle⁹ deck¹⁰.

Sa¹ wakas, palagi akong naglalayag bilang isang marino, dahil sa malusog na ehersisyo⁵ at dalisay⁶ na hangin⁷ ng fore-castle deck.



1. **Finally** – Sa wakas – Finally
2. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
3. **sailor** – mandaragat – sailor
4. **wholesome** – nakapagpapalusog – wholesome, healthy
5. **exercise** – ehersisyo – exercise
6. **pure** – dalisay – pure
7. **air** – hangin – air
8. **fore** – unahan – forward, front
9. **castle** – kastilyo – large, stately fortified building
10. **deck** – kubyerta – ship's platform

For as in this world¹, head² winds³ are far⁴ more prevalent⁵ than winds from astern⁶ (that is, if you never violate⁷ the Pythagorean⁸ maxim⁹), so for the most part¹⁰ the Commodore¹¹ on the quarter¹² -deck gets¹³ his atmosphere¹⁴ at second hand¹⁵ from the sailors¹⁶ on the fore-castle¹⁷.

Sapagkat tulad ng sa mundong¹ ito, ang mga¹⁶ ulo² ng hangin³ ay higit na laganap⁵ kaysa sa mga hangin mula sa astern⁶ (iyon ay, kung hindi mo kailanman nilalabag ang Pythagorean⁸ maxim⁹), kaya sa karamihan ng bahagi¹⁰ ang Commodore¹¹ sa quarter¹² -deck ay nakakakuha¹³ ng kanyang kapaligiran¹⁴ sa pangalawang kamay¹⁵ mula sa mga mandaragat sa fore-castle¹⁷.



1. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe
2. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
3. **winds** – hangin – winds
4. **far** – malayo – far, distant
5. **prevalent** – laganap – prevalent, common
6. **astern** – astern – astern, to the rear
7. **violate** – lumabag – violate
8. **Pythagorean** – Pythagorean – Pythagorean
9. **maxim** – maxim – maxim, saying
10. **part** – bahagi – portion, segment
11. **Commodore** – Commodore – Commodore
12. **quarter** – quarter – quarter (of a ship)
13. **gets** – nakakakuha – gets
14. **atmosphere** – kapaligiran – atmosphere
15. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
16. **sailors** – mga mandaragat – sailors
17. **forecastle** – forecastle – sailors' quarters

He thinks¹ he breathes² it first; but not so.

Sa tingin niya ay hinihinga muna niya ito; ngunit hindi ganoon.



1. **thinks** – iniisip – thinks
2. **breathes** – humihinga – breathes, inhales

In much the same way¹ do the commonalty² lead³ their leaders⁴ in many other things⁵, at the same time⁶ that the leaders little⁷ suspect⁸ it.

Sa halos parehong paraan¹ ang commonalty ay nangunguna³ sa kani-lang mga⁴ pinuno sa maraming iba pang mga bagay⁵, sa parehong oras⁶

na ang mga pinuno ay maliit⁷ na pinaghihinalaan⁸ ito.



1. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
2. **commonalty** – pagkakatulad – commonalty, common people
3. **lead** – nangunguna – to lead
4. **leaders** – mga pinuno – leaders
5. **things** – bagay – objects, matters
6. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
7. **little** – maliit – little, small
8. **suspect** – pinaghihinalaan – suspect

But wherefore¹ it was that after having² repeatedly³ smelt⁴ the sea as a merchant⁵ sailor, I should now take it into my head to go on a whaling⁶ voyage⁷; this the invisible⁸ police⁹ officer¹⁰ of the Fates¹¹, who has the constant¹² surveillance¹³ of me, and secretly¹⁴ dogs¹⁵ me, and influences¹⁶ me in some unaccountable¹⁷ way—he can better¹⁸ answer¹⁹ than any one else²⁰.

Ngunit kung kaya't ito ay na pagkatapos² ng paulit-ulit³ na amoy ang dagat bilang isang mangangalakal⁵ na mandaragat, dapat ko na ngayong isipin ito sa aking ulo upang pumunta sa isang paglalayag⁷ ng panghuhuli⁶ ng balyena; ito ang di-nakikitang pulis⁹ ng mga¹¹ Fates, na patuloy na nagmamatyag sa akin, at lihim akong tinutusok, at naiimpluwensyahan ako sa ilang hindi⁸ masasagot na paraan—mas¹⁸ mahusay siyang makasagot kaysa sa iba²⁰.



1. **wherefore** – bakit – for which reason
2. **having** – pagkakaroon – possessing, holding
3. **repeatedly** – paulit-ulit – repeatedly
4. **smelt** – naamoy – smelt, smelled
5. **merchant** – mangangalakal – merchant, trader
6. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
7. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
8. **invisible** – hindi nakikita – not visible
9. **police** – pulis – police
10. **officer** – opisyal – officer
11. **Fates** – Mga tadhana – Fates, destiny
12. **constant** – pare-pareho – constant
13. **surveillance** – pagmamatyag – surveillance
14. **secretly** – palihim – secretly
15. **dogs** – mga aso – dogs
16. **influences** – mga impluwensya – influences
17. **unaccountable** – walang pananagutan – unaccountable, inexplicable
18. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
19. **answer** – sagot – will answer
20. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition

And, doubtless¹, my going² on this whaling voyage, formed³ part of the grand⁴ programme⁵ of Providence⁶ that was drawn⁷ up a long⁸ time ago⁹.

At, walang¹ alinlangan, ang aking pagpunta sa paglalayag na ito sa panghuhuli ng balyena, ay naging bahagi ng engrandeng⁴ programa⁵ ng Providence⁶ na iginuhit⁷ noong matagal nang panahon.



1. **doubtless** – walang alinlangan – doubtless
2. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
3. **formed** – nabuo – formed
4. **grand** – engrande – magnificent, splendid
5. **programme** – programa – programme
6. **Providence** – Providence – Providence
7. **drawn** – iginuhit – depicted, portrayed
8. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
9. **ago** – kanina – ago

It came¹ in as a sort² of brief³ interlude⁴ and solo⁵ between more extensive⁶ performances⁷.

Dumating¹ ito bilang isang uri² ng maikling³ interlude⁴ at solo⁵ sa pagitan ng mas malawak⁶ na pagtatanghal.



1. **came** – dumating – arrived
2. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
3. **brief** – maikli – short
4. **interlude** – interlude – interlude
5. **solo** – solo – solo
6. **extensive** – malawak – extensive
7. **performances** – mga pagtatanghal – performances

I take it that this part of the bill¹ must have run² something³ like this:

Isinasaalang-alang ko na ang bahaging ito ng panukalang batas ay dapat na tumakbo² tulad nito:



1. **bill** – bill – bill, playbill
2. **run** – tumakbo – to run, function
3. **something** – isang bagay – something

“Grand¹ Contested² Election³ for the Presidency⁴ of the United⁵ States⁶. “WHALING⁷ VOYAGE⁸ BY ONE ISHMAEL⁹. “BLOODY¹⁰ BATTLE¹¹ IN AFGHANISTAN¹².”

“Dakilang Pinagtatalunang² Halalan³ para sa Pagkapangulo ng Estados⁵ Unidos. “PAGLALAYAG⁸ SA PANGHULI⁷ NG BALYENA NI ISANG ISHMAEL. “DUGANG¹⁰ LABAN¹¹ SA AFGHANISTAN¹².”



1. **grand** – engrande – magnificent, splendid
2. **Contested** – Pinaglaban – (proper name)
3. **Election** – Halalan – (proper name)
4. **Presidency** – Panguluhan – (proper name)
5. **United** – Nagkakaisa – united, joined
6. **States** – Estado – (proper name)
7. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
8. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
9. **Ishmael** – Ismael – Ishmael (biblical name)
10. **BLOODY** – DUGO – bloody
11. **BATTLE** – LABANAN – battle
12. **AFGHANISTAN** – AFGHANISTAN – (proper name)

Though I cannot¹ tell why it was exactly² that those stage³ managers⁴, the Fates⁵, put me down for this shabby⁶ part⁷ of a whaling⁸ voyage⁹, when others¹⁰ were set down for magnificent¹¹ parts¹² in high¹³ tragedies¹⁴, and short¹⁵ and easy¹⁶ parts in genteel¹⁷ comedies¹⁸, and jolly¹⁹ parts in farces²⁰ – though I cannot tell why this was exactly; yet, now that I recall²¹ all the circumstances²², I think I can see a little²³ into the springs²⁴ and motives²⁵ which being²⁶ cunningly²⁷ presented²⁸ to me under various²⁹ disguises³⁰, induced³¹ me to set about performing³² the part I did, besides cajoling³³

me into the delusion³⁴ that it was a choice³⁵ resulting³⁶ from my own unbiased³⁷ freewill³⁸ and discriminating³⁹ judgment⁴⁰.

Bagama't hindi¹ ko masabi kung bakit eksakto² na ang mga⁴ taga-pamahala ng entablado³, ang Fates, ay ibinaba ako para sa mabahong bahaging ito ng isang paglalakbay⁹ sa panghuhuli⁸ ng balyena, nang ang iba¹⁰ ay itinalaga para sa mga⁵ magagandang bahagi⁷ sa matataas na trahedyang, at maikli¹⁵ at madaling¹⁶ bahagi sa magiliw na mga¹² komedya, at masayang¹⁹ bahagi sa mga¹⁴ farces²⁰ –bagama't hindi ko masabi kung bakit ito eksakto; gayunpaman, ngayon na naaalala ko ang lahat ng mga¹⁸ pangyayari, sa palagay ko ay nakikita ko nang kaunti ang mga²² bukal at mga²⁴ motibo²⁵ na tusong²⁷ iniharap²⁸ sa akin sa ilalim ng iba't²⁹ ibang pagbabalat-kayo, ay nag³⁰ -udyok sa akin na isagawa ang bahaging ginawa ko, bukod pa sa paghikayat sa akin sa maling³⁴ akala na ito ay isang pagpili³⁵ na nagreresulta³⁶ mula sa sarili kong walang³⁷ kinikilingan na kusang-loob at diskriminasyong paghatol⁴⁰.



1. **cannot** – hindi pwede – not able to, unable
2. **exactly** – eksakto – exactly, precisely
3. **stage** – entablado – stage
4. **managers** – mga tagapamahala – managers
5. **Fates** – Mga tadhana – Fates, destiny
6. **shabby** – malabo – shabby, humble
7. **part** – bahagi – portion, segment
8. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
9. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
10. **others** – iba pa – other people
11. **magnificent** – kahanga-hanga – magnificent
12. **parts** – mga bahagi – components, details
13. **high** – mataas – high, high above
14. **tragedies** – mga trahedya – tragedies
15. **short** – maikli – brief, not long
16. **easy** – madali – simple, not hard
17. **genteel** – mabait – genteel, refined
18. **comedies** – mga komedya – comedies
19. **jolly** – masayahin – cheerful, merry
20. **farces** – farces – farces
21. **recall** – alalahanin – recall, summoning back
22. **circumstances** – mga pangyayari – conditions, situation
23. **little** – maliit – little, small
24. **springs** – mga bukal – springs, sources
25. **motives** – motibo – motives
26. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
27. **cunningly** – tuso – cunningly
28. **presented** – iniharap – presented, offered
29. **various** – iba't-ibang – various, different
30. **disguises** – nag disguise – disguises
31. **induced** – sapilitan – induced, pushed
32. **performing** – gumaganap – performing
33. **cajoling** – panghihikayat – cajoling, deceiving
34. **delusion** – maling akala – false belief
35. **choice** – pagpili – choice, excellent
36. **resulting** – nagreresulta – resulting
37. **unbiased** – walang kinikilingan – unbiased
38. **freewill** – freewill – freewill
39. **discriminating** – may diskriminasyon – discriminating
40. **judgment** – paghatol – divine verdict

Chief¹ among these motives² was the overwhelming³ idea⁴ of the great⁵ whale⁶ himself⁷.

Ang pinuno¹ sa mga motibong² ito ay ang napakatinding³ ideya⁴ ng dakilang balyena⁶ mismo.



1. **chief** – pinuno – chief, main
2. **motives** – motibo – motives
3. **overwhelming** – napakalaki – overwhelming
4. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
5. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
6. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
7. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)

Such a portentous¹ and mysterious² monster³ roused⁴ all my curiosity⁵.

Ang gayong kahanga-hanga¹ at mahiwagang² halimaw³ ay pumukaw sa lahat ng aking pagkamausisa.



1. **portentous** – kahanga-hanga – portentous, prodigious
2. **mysterious** – mahiwaga – mysterious
3. **monster** – halimaw – monster, huge creature
4. **roused** – nagising – roused, stirred
5. **curiosity** – kuryusidad – curiosity

Then the wild¹ and distant² seas³ where he rolled⁴ his island⁵ bulk⁶; the undeliverable⁷, nameless⁸ perils⁹ of the whale; these, with all the

attending¹⁰ marvels¹¹ of a thousand¹² Patagonian¹³ sights¹⁴ and sounds¹⁵, helped¹⁶ to sway¹⁷ me to my wish¹⁸.

Pagkatapos ay ang ligaw¹ at malayong² dagat kung saan siya pinagsama ang kanyang isla⁵ bulk; ang hindi⁷ maihahatid, walang⁸ pangalan na panganib ng balyena; ang mga³ ito, kasama ang lahat ng dumalo na mga⁹ kababalaghan ng isang libong¹² mga¹¹ tanawin at tunog ng Patagonian¹³, ay nakatulong¹⁶ sa pag-ugoy sa akin sa aking nais.



1. **wild** – ligaw – untamed, extravagant
2. **distant** – malayo – distant
3. **seas** – mga dagat – oceans, large waters
4. **rolled** – gumulong – moved away
5. **island** – isla – island
6. **bulk** – maramihan – bulk, extent
7. **undeliverable** – hindi maihahatid – undeliverable
8. **nameless** – walang pangalan – nameless, indefinable
9. **perils** – mga panganib – perils, dangers
10. **attending** – dumadalo – being present on duty
11. **marvels** – mga milagro – wonders, marvels
12. **thousand** – libo – very many
13. **Patagonian** – Patagonian – (proper name)
14. **sights** – mga tanawin – things seen
15. **sounds** – mga tunog – sounds
16. **helped** – nakatulong – helped (possible)
17. **sway** – umindayog – to sway up
18. **wish** – hiling – desire, hope

With other men¹, perhaps², such things³ would not have been inducements⁴; but as for me, I am⁵ tormented⁶ with an everlasting⁷ itch⁸ for things remote⁹.

Sa ibang mga¹ lalaki, marahil², ang mga⁴ ganoong bagay³ ay hindi maaaring pang-akit; ngunit para sa akin, ako ay pinahihirapan⁶ ng isang walang⁷ hanggang kati para sa mga bagay na malayo.



1. **men** – mga lalaki – human beings
2. **perhaps** – marahil – perhaps
3. **things** – bagay – objects, matters
4. **inducements** – mga panghihikayat – inducements
5. **am** – am – first person singular of ‘be’
6. **tormented** – pinahihirapan – agonizing, distressing
7. **everlasting** – walang hanggan – everlasting
8. **itch** – makati – itch
9. **remote** – remote – remote

I love¹ to sail² forbidden³ seas, and land⁴ on barbarous⁵ coasts⁶.

Gustung-gusto kong maglayag sa mga⁶ ipinagbabawal na dagat, at mapunta sa mga barbarong⁵ baybayin.



1. **love** – pag-ibig – love, affection
2. **sail** – layag – sail, navigate by sail
3. **forbidden** – bawal – forbidden
4. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground
5. **barbarous** – barbaro – barbarous
6. **coasts** – mga baybayin – coasts, shores

Not ignoring¹ what is good², I am quick³ to perceive⁴ a horror⁵, and could still be social⁶ with it—would they let me—since it is but well to be on friendly⁷ terms⁸ with all the inmates⁹ of the place¹⁰ one lodges¹¹ in.

Hindi¹ pinapansin kung ano ang mabuti², mabilis³ akong nakaramdam ng kakila-kilabot, at maaari pa rin akong makisalamuha dito–payagan ba nila ako–dahil mabuti naman na makipagkaibigan sa lahat ng mga⁸ bilanggo sa lugar¹⁰ na tinutuluyan.



1. **ignoring** – hindi pinapansin – ignoring
2. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
3. **quick** – mabilis – quick, quickly
4. **perceive** – madama – notice, observe
5. **horror** – katatakutan – horror
6. **social** – sosyal – social, friendly
7. **friendly** – palakaibigan – friendly
8. **terms** – mga tuntunin – terms
9. **inmates** – mga bilanggo – inmates, inhabitants
10. **place** – lugar – place, location
11. **lodges** – mga lodge – lodges, stays

By reason¹ of these things², then, the whaling³ voyage⁴ was welcome⁵; the great⁶ flood⁷ -gates⁸ of the wonder⁹ -world¹⁰ swung¹¹ open¹², and in the wild¹³ conceits¹⁴ that swayed¹⁵ me to my purpose¹⁶, two and two there floated¹⁷ into my inmost¹⁸ soul¹⁹, endless²⁰ processions²¹ of the whale²², and, mid²³ most of them all, one grand²⁴ hooded²⁵ phantom²⁶, like a snow²⁷ hill²⁸ in the air²⁹.

Sa pamamagitan ng dahilan¹ ng mga⁸ bagay² na ito, pagkatapos, ang paglalayag⁴ ng panghuhuli³ ng balyena²² ay tinatanggap; bumukas ang malalaking pintuang-bayan ng kamangha-mangha-mundo¹⁰, at sa mga¹⁴ ligaw¹³ na pagmamataas na umuugoy sa akin sa aking layunin¹⁶, dalawa at dalawa doon ang lumutang¹⁷ sa aking kaloob-looban, walang²⁰ katapusang prusisyon ng balyena, at, sa gitna ng karamihan

sa kanilang lahat, isang engrandeng²⁴ multo²⁶ na nakatalukbong²⁵, tulad ng burol²⁸ ng niyebe²⁷ sa hangin²⁹.



1. **reason** – dahilan – cause, justification
2. **things** – bagay – objects, matters
3. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
4. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
5. **welcome** – maligayang pagdating – to welcome
6. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
7. **flood** – baha – flood, deluge
8. **gates** – mga tarangkahan – [gates] Manner; gait.
9. **wonder** – pagtataka – surprise, amazement
10. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe
11. **swung** – umindayog – moved through air
12. **open** – bukas – open, free, unrestricted
13. **wild** – ligaw – untamed, extravagant
14. **conceits** – mga conceits – conceits, fancies
15. **swayed** – umindayog – swung up
16. **purpose** – layunin – purpose, goal
17. **floated** – lumutang – floated, drifted
18. **inmost** – pinakaloob – inmost
19. **soul** – kaluluwa – soul, spirit, inner self
20. **endless** – walang katapusan – endless, infinite
21. **processions** – mga prusisyon – processions
22. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
23. **mid** – kalagitnaan – mid (see context)
24. **grand** – engrande – magnificent, splendid
25. **hooded** – nakatalukbong – hooded
26. **phantom** – multo – ghost, apparition
27. **snow** – niyebe – snow
28. **hill** – burol – hill, mountain
29. **air** – hangin – air

CHAPTER 2. The Carpet-Bag.

I stuffed¹ a shirt² or two into my old³ carpet⁴ -bag⁵, tucked⁶ it under my arm⁷, and started⁸ for Cape⁹ Horn¹⁰ and the Pacific¹¹.

Naglagay ako ng isa o dalawang kamiseta² sa aking lumang³ carpet-bag⁵, inilagay ito sa ilalim ng aking braso⁷, at nagsimulang⁸ magtungo sa Cape⁹ Horn at sa Pasipiko¹¹.



1. **stuffed** – pinalamanan – stuffed, filled
2. **shirt** – kamiseta – upper garment
3. **old** – luma – age, years lived
4. **carpet** – karpit – carpet, rug
5. **bag** – bag – bag
6. **tucked** – nakatago – tucked, inserted
7. **arm** – braso – limb
8. **started** – nagsimula – started, set in motion
9. **Cape** – Cape – Cape
10. **Horn** – sungay – bony head growth
11. **Pacific** – Pasipiko – Pacific Ocean

Quitting¹ the good² city³ of old Manhatto⁴, I duly⁵ arrived⁶ in New⁷ Bedford⁸.

Umalis sa magandang lungsod³ ng lumang Manhatto⁴, nakarating ako sa New Bedford⁸.



1. **Quitting** – Tumigil – leaving, quitting
2. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
3. **city** – lungsod – city
4. **Manhatto** – Manhattan – (proper name)
5. **duly** – nararapat – duly, properly met
6. **arrived** – dumating – arrived
7. **New** – Bago – not previously known
8. **Bedford** – Bedford – New Bedford, Massachusetts whaling port

It was a Saturday¹ night² in December³.

Sabado¹ ng gabi² noong Disyembre³.



1. **Saturday** – Sabado – relating to Saturday
2. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
3. **December** – Disyembre – December

Much was I disappointed¹ upon learning² that the little³ packet⁴ for Nantucket⁵ had already⁶ sailed⁷, and that no way⁸ of reaching⁹ that place¹⁰ would offer¹¹, till¹² the following¹³ Monday¹⁴.

Labis akong nadismaya nang malaman na⁶ ang maliit³ na pakete⁴ para sa Nantucket⁵ ay tumulak na, at walang paraan⁸ para makarating sa lugar¹⁰ na iyon, hanggang¹² sa susunod na Lunes¹⁴.



1. **disappointed** – nabigo – disappointed
2. **learning** – pag-aaral – learning, education
3. **little** – maliit – little, small
4. **packet** – pakete – packet (ship)
5. **Nantucket** – Nantucket – Nantucket
6. **already** – na – previously, by this time
7. **sailed** – naglayag – sailed
8. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
9. **reaching** – pag-abot – reaching, arriving at
10. **place** – lugar – place, location
11. **offer** – alok – offer
12. **till** – hanggang – A drawer.
13. **following** – sumusunod – following
14. **Monday** – Lunes – Monday

As most young¹ candidates² for the pains³ and penalties⁴ of whaling⁵ stop⁶ at this same New⁷ Bedford⁸, thence⁹ to embark¹⁰ on their voyage¹¹, it may as well be related¹² that I, for one, had no idea¹³ of so doing¹⁴.

Dahil ang karamihan sa mga² kabataang kandidato para sa mga³ pasakit at parusa ng panghuhuli⁵ ng balyena ay huminto⁶ sa parehong New Bedford⁸, mula⁹ noon upang simulan ang kanilang paglalayag¹¹, maaaring maiugnay din na ako, para sa isa, ay walang ideya¹³ na gawin ito.



1. **young** – bata pa – not old
2. **candidates** – mga kandidato – candidates
3. **pains** – mga sakit – efforts, hard work
4. **penalties** – mga parusa – penalties
5. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
6. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
7. **New** – Bago – not previously known
8. **Bedford** – Bedford – New Bedford, Massachusetts whaling port
9. **thence** – mula noon – from there
10. **embark** – sumakay – board a ship, begin
11. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
12. **related** – kaugnay – related, told
13. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
14. **doing** – ginagawa – doing, faring

For my mind¹ was made up to sail² in no other than a Nantucket³ craft⁴, because there was a fine⁵, boisterous⁶ something⁷ about everything⁸ connected⁹ with that famous¹⁰ old¹¹ island¹², which amazingly¹³ pleased¹⁴ me.

Para sa aking isip¹ ay ginawa upang maglayag sa walang iba kundi ang isang⁷ Nantucket³ craft⁴, dahil mayroong isang masarap, maingay⁶ na bagay tungkol sa lahat⁸ ng bagay na konektado⁹ sa sikat¹⁰ na lumang¹¹ isla¹², na amazingly¹³ nasiyahan ako.



1. **mind** – isip – note, pay attention
2. **sail** – layag – sail, navigate by sail
3. **Nantucket** – Nantucket – Nantucket
4. **craft** – craft – craft, small vessel
5. **fine** – ayos lang – delicate, exquisite
6. **boisterous** – maingay – boisterous, lively
7. **something** – isang bagay – something
8. **everything** – lahat – all things, everything
9. **connected** – konektado – connected
10. **famous** – sikat – famous, renowned
11. **old** – luma – age, years lived
12. **island** – isla – island
13. **amazingly** – kamangha-mangha – amazingly
14. **pleased** – natutuwa – pleased

Besides though New Bedford has of late¹ been gradually² monopolising³ the business⁴ of whaling, and though in this matter⁵ poor⁶ old Nantucket is now much behind her, yet Nantucket was her great⁷ original⁸ –the Tyre⁹ of this Carthage¹⁰;–the place¹¹ where the first dead¹² American¹³ whale¹⁴ was stranded¹⁵.

Bukod sa bagama't kamakailan lamang ay unti-unting² monopolyo³ ng New Bedford ang negosyo⁴ ng panghuhuli ng balyena¹⁴, at kahit na sa bagay⁵ na ito ay nasa likod na niya ngayon ang mahirap⁶ na matandang Nantucket, gayunpaman, si Nantucket ang kanyang dakilang orihinal⁸ –ang Tire ng Carthage¹⁰ na ito;–ang lugar¹¹ kung saan napadpad ang unang patay¹² na balyena ng Amerika¹³.



1. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
2. **gradually** – unti-unti – gradually
3. **monopolising** – monopolyo – monopolising
4. **business** – negosyo – business, occupation
5. **matter** – bagay – trouble, affair
6. **poor** – mahirap – poor, pitiable
7. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
8. **original** – orihinal – original, prototype
9. **Tyre** – Gulong – (proper name)
10. **Carthage** – Carthage – Carthage
11. **place** – lugar – place, location
12. **dead** – patay – deceased people
13. **American** – Amerikano – from America
14. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
15. **stranded** – stranded – stranded

Where else¹ but from Nantucket did those aboriginal² whalem³, the Red⁴ -Men⁵, first sally⁶ out in canoes⁷ to give chase⁸ to the Leviathan⁹?

Saan pa kung hindi mula sa Nantucket unang sumakay sa mga³ canoe ang mga⁵ aboriginal² whalem na iyon, ang Red-Men, upang habulin⁸ ang Leviathan⁹?



1. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition
2. **aboriginal** – aboriginal – aboriginal, native
3. **whalem** – mga whalem – whalem, whalers
4. **Red** – Pula – of the color red
5. **men** – mga lalaki – human beings
6. **sally** – sally – sally forth
7. **canoes** – mga bangka – canoes
8. **chase** – habulin – pursue, run after
9. **Leviathan** – Leviathan – sea monster, great whale

And where but from Nantucket, too, did that first adventurous¹ little² sloop³ put forth⁴, partly⁵ laden⁶ with imported⁷ cobblestones⁸ –so goes⁹

the story¹⁰ –to throw¹¹ at the whales¹², in order¹³ to discover¹⁴ when they were nigh¹⁵ enough¹⁶ to risk¹⁷ a harpoon¹⁸ from the bowsprit¹⁹?

At saan, ngunit mula sa Nantucket, naglabas din ang unang adventurous na maliit² na sloop³ na iyon, na bahagyang⁵ kargado⁶ ng mga⁸ imported⁷ na cobblestones–gayun din ang kuwento–upang ihagis sa mga¹² balyena, upang matuklasan kung kailan sila malapit¹⁵ nang ipagsapalaran ang isang salapang¹⁸ mula sa bowsprit¹⁹?



1. **adventurous** – malakas ang loob – adventurous
2. **little** – maliit – little, small
3. **sloop** – sloop – sloop (small ship)
4. **forth** – pasulong – forth, forward
5. **partly** – bahagyang – partly
6. **laden** – kargado – burdened
7. **imported** – imported – imported
8. **cobblestones** – mga cobblestones – cobblestones
9. **goes** – pupunta – goes away, leaves
10. **story** – kwento – account, narrative
11. **throw** – itapon – to throw
12. **whales** – mga balyena – large marine mammals
13. **order** – utos – order, neatness
14. **discover** – tuklasin – find, learn of
15. **nigh** – malapit na – nigh, near
16. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
17. **risk** – panganib – to risk
18. **harpoon** – salapang – whale spear
19. **bowsprit** – bowsprit – bowsprit

Now having¹ a night², a day³, and still another night following⁴ before me in New⁵ Bedford⁶, ere⁷ I could embark⁸ for my destined⁹ port¹⁰, it became¹¹ a matter¹² of concernment¹³ where I was to eat¹⁴ and sleep¹⁵ meanwhile¹⁶.

Ngayon na may isang gabi², isang araw³, at isa pang gabi na sumusunod⁴ sa harap ko sa New Bedford⁶, bago⁵ ako makasakay sa aking nakatalagang⁹ daungan¹⁰, ito ay naging¹¹ isang bagay¹² ng pag-aalala¹³ kung saan ako ay kakain at matulog¹⁵ samantala¹⁶.



1. **having** – pagkakaroon – possessing, holding
2. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
3. **day** – araw – 24-hour period
4. **following** – sumusunod – following
5. **New** – Bago – not previously known
6. **Bedford** – Bedford – New Bedford, Massachusetts whaling port
7. **ere** – kanina – ere (see context)
8. **embark** – sumakay – board a ship, begin
9. **destined** – nakatadhana – destined, fated
10. **port** – daungan – port, harbor
11. **became** – naging – became, turned into
12. **matter** – bagay – trouble, affair
13. **concernment** – pag-aalala – concernment, worry
14. **eat** – kumain – consume food
15. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
16. **meanwhile** – samantala – in the intervening time

It was a very dubious¹ -looking², nay³, a very dark⁴ and dismal⁵ night, biting⁶ cold⁷ and cheerless⁸.

Ito ay isang napaka-kaduda-dudang hitsura, hindi³, isang napakadilim at malungkot⁵ na gabi, napakalamig at walang⁸ saya.



1. **dubious** – nagdududa – full of, characterized by dubi
2. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
3. **nay** – hindi – nay (see context)
4. **dark** – madilim – without light
5. **dismal** – malungkot – gloomy, dreary
6. **bitingly** – nanunuot – bitingly
7. **cold** – malamig – cold, low temperature
8. **cheerless** – walang saya – cheerless

I knew no one in the place¹.

Wala akong kakilala sa lugar¹.



1. **place** – lugar – place, location

With anxious¹ grapnels² I had sounded³ my pocket⁴, and only brought⁵ up a few pieces⁶ of silver⁷,—So, wherever⁸ you go, Ishmael⁹, said I to myself¹⁰, as I stood¹¹ in the middle¹² of a dreary¹³ street¹⁴ shouldering¹⁵ my bag¹⁶, and comparing¹⁷ the gloom¹⁸ towards the north¹⁹ with the darkness²⁰ towards the south²¹—wherever in your wisdom²² you may conclude²³ to lodge²⁴ for the night, my dear²⁵ Ishmael, be sure²⁶ to inquire²⁷ the price²⁸, and don²⁹'t be too particular³⁰.

Sa pag-aalalang mga⁶ grapnels² ay pinatunog ko ang aking bulsa⁴, at naglabas lamang ng ilang pirasong pilak⁷,—Kaya, saan ka man mag-punta, Ismael⁹, ang sabi ko sa aking sarili¹⁰, habang ako ay nakatayo sa gitna¹² ng isang mapanglaw na kalye¹⁴ na dinadala ang aking bag¹⁶, at inihahambing ang kadiliman²⁰ patungo sa hilaga¹⁹ sa kadiliman

patungo sa timog²¹ –saanman sa iyong karunungan²² ay maaari kang magdesisyon na manirahan para sa gabi, aking mahal²⁵, mahal ko. masyadong partikular³⁰.



1. **anxious** – balisa – anxious, worried
2. **grapnels** – grapnels – grapnels (small anchors)
3. **sounded** – tumunog – to sound, dive deep
4. **pocket** – bursa – pocket
5. **brought** – dinala – brought
6. **pieces** – mga piraso – pieces
7. **silver** – pilak – precious metal
8. **wherever** – kahit saan – one who wherevs
9. **Ishmael** – Ismael – Ishmael (biblical name)
10. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
11. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
12. **middle** – gitna – central, intermediate
13. **dreary** – nakakalungkot – dreary
14. **street** – kalye – street
15. **shouldering** – balikat – shouldering, carrying
16. **bag** – bag – bag
17. **comparing** – paghahambing – examining side by side
18. **gloom** – dilim – gloom, darkness
19. **north** – hilaga – north, northern
20. **darkness** – kadiliman – absence of light
21. **south** – timog – south, southern
22. **wisdom** – karunungan – knowledge, insight
23. **conclude** – tapusin – deduce, infer
24. **lodge** – tutuluyan – lodge, dwell
25. **dear** – mahal – dear, beloved
26. **sure** – sigurado – certain, confident
27. **inquire** – magtanong – inquire
28. **price** – presyo – price
29. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
30. **particular** – partikular – particular, specific

With halting¹ steps² I paced³ the streets⁴, and passed⁵ the sign⁶ of “The Crossed⁷ Harpoons⁸” –but it looked⁹ too expensive¹⁰ and jolly¹¹ there.

Sa paghinto ng mga⁴ hakbang² ay nilakad ko ang mga⁸ lansangan, at nadaanan ang karatula ng “The Crossed Harpoons”—ngunit mukhang masyadong mahal¹⁰ at masaya¹¹ doon.



1. **halting** – huminto – halting, faltering
2. **steps** – hakbang – steps
3. **paced** – paced – walked, paced
4. **streets** – mga lansangan – streets
5. **passed** – pumasa – passed through
6. **sign** – tanda – sign
7. **Crossed** – tumawid – crossed
8. **Harpoons** – Mga salapang – barbed spears
9. **looked** – tumingin – looked, gazed
10. **expensive** – mahal – expensive
11. **jolly** – masayahin – cheerful, merry

Further¹ on, from the bright² red³ windows⁴ of the “Sword⁵ -Fish⁶ Inn⁷,” there came⁸ such fervent⁹ rays¹⁰, that it seemed¹¹ to have melted¹² the packed¹³ snow¹⁴ and ice¹⁵ from before the house¹⁶, for everywhere¹⁷ else¹⁸ the congealed¹⁹ frost²⁰ lay²¹ ten inches²² thick²³ in a hard²⁴, asphaltic²⁵ pavement²⁶,—rather²⁷ weary²⁸ for me, when I struck²⁹ my foot³⁰ against the flinty³¹ projections³², because from hard, remorseless³³ service³⁴ the soles³⁵ of my boots³⁶ were in a most miserable³⁷ plight³⁸.

Sa²⁷ kabilang banda, mula sa matinkad na pulang³ bintana ng “Sword-Fish Inn⁷,” ay may dumating⁸ na maalab na sinag¹⁰, na tila natunaw¹² ang nakabalot na niyebe¹⁴ at yelo¹⁵ mula sa harapan ng bahay¹⁶, dahil saanman pa ang natipong hamog²⁰ na nagyelo ay nasa sampung pulgadang²² kapal sa isang matigas³¹, aspalto²⁵ na simento²⁶,—sa halip ay pagod²⁸ para sa akin, nang iuntog ko ang aking mga⁴ paa³⁰, dahil ang aking mga³² paa ay sumasampalataya sa matigas

na butil, dahil ang aking mga paa ay nakasandal sa matigas na butil. sa isang pinakamahirap na kalagayan³⁸.



1. **Further** – Dagdag pa – to a greater extent
2. **bright** – maliwanag – bright, shining
3. **Red** – Pula – of the color red
4. **windows** – mga bintana – windows
5. **sword** – espada – sword
6. **Fish** – Isda – sea creatures, whales
7. **Inn** – Inn – inn, lodging house
8. **came** – dumating – arrived
9. **fervent** – taimtim – fervent
10. **rays** – sinag – rays
11. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
12. **melted** – natunaw – melted
13. **packed** – nakaimpake – packed, dense
14. **snow** – niyebe – snow
15. **ice** – yelo – ice
16. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
17. **everywhere** – kahit saan – in every place
18. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition
19. **congealed** – naninigas – congealed
20. **frost** – hamog na nagyelo – frost
21. **lay** – maglatag – to lay
22. **inches** – pulgada – unit of length
23. **thick** – makapal – thick
24. **hard** – mahirap – difficult, not easy
25. **asphaltic** – asfaltiko – made of asphalt, tar-like
26. **pavement** – simento – pavement
27. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
28. **weary** – pagod – tiring, exhausting
29. **struck** – tinamaan – striking, hitting
30. **foot** – paa – foot (unit)
31. **flinty** – matigas ang ulo – flinty, stony
32. **projections** – mga projection – projections
33. **remorseless** – walang pagsisisi – without pity
34. **service** – serbisyo – service
35. **soles** – talampakan – soles
36. **boots** – bota – boots
37. **miserable** – miserable – miserable
38. **plight** – kalagayan – plight, condition

Too expensive and jolly, again thought I, pausing¹ one moment² to watch³ the broad⁴ glare⁵ in the street⁶, and hear⁷ the sounds⁸ of the

tinkling⁹ glasses¹⁰ within.

Masyadong mahal at masaya, muli kong naisip, huminto sandali² upang panoorin³ ang malawak⁴ na liwanag⁵ na nakasisilaw sa kalye⁶, at marinig⁷ ang mga⁸ tunog ng mga salamin sa loob.



1. **pausing** – paghinto – pausing, stopping
2. **moment** – sandali – brief time
3. **watch** – panoorin – watch, timepiece
4. **broad** – malawak – broad, wide
5. **glare** – liwanag na nakasisilaw – glare, glow
6. **street** – kalye – street
7. **hear** – marinig – to hear
8. **sounds** – mga tunog – sounds
9. **tinkling** – kumikiliti – tinkling
10. **glasses** – baso – glasses, drinking vessels

But go on, Ishmael¹, said I at last²; don³'t you hear? get away⁴ from before the door⁵; your patched⁶ boots are stopping⁷ the way⁸.

Ngunit magpatuloy, Ishmael, sinabi ko sa wakas; hindi mo ba naririnig lumayo sa harap ng pinto⁵; ang iyong mga naka-patch na bota ay humihinto sa daan.



1. **Ishmael** – Ismael – Ishmael (biblical name)
2. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
3. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
4. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
5. **door** – pinto – door
6. **patched** – pinagtagpi-tagpi – mended
7. **stopping** – huminto – to stop, patch
8. **way** – paraan – way through, passage

So on I went.

Kaya pumunta ako.

I now by instinct¹ followed² the streets that took me waterward³, for there, doubtless⁴, were the cheapest⁵, if not the cheeriest⁶ inns⁷.

Ako ngayon sa pamamagitan ng likas na ugali ay sinundan ang mga⁷ kalye na naghatid sa akin patungo³ sa tubig, dahil doon, walang⁴ alinlangan, ay ang pinakamurang⁵, kung hindi ang pinaka⁶ masayang mga inn.



1. **instinct** – instinct – instinct
2. **followed** – sumunod – came after
3. **waterward** – patungo sa tubig – toward water
4. **doubtless** – walang alinlangan – doubtless
5. **cheapest** – pinakamura – cheapest
6. **cheeriest** – pinaka cheeriest – cheeriest
7. **inns** – mga inn – inns

Such dreary¹ streets²! blocks³ of blackness⁴, not houses⁵, on either⁶

hand⁷, and here and there a candle⁸, like a candle moving⁹ about in a tomb¹⁰.

Ganyan mapanglaw na mga² kalye! mga³ bloke ng kadiliman⁴, hindi mga⁵ bahay, sa magkabilang kamay⁷, at dito at doon ay isang kandila⁸, tulad ng isang kandila na gumagalaw⁹ sa isang libingan¹⁰.



1. **dreary** – nakakalungkot – dreary
2. **streets** – mga lansangan – streets
3. **blocks** – mga bloke – blocks
4. **blackness** – kadiliman – blackness
5. **houses** – mga bahay – houses
6. **either** – alinman – one who eiths
7. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
8. **candle** – kandila – candle
9. **moving** – gumagalaw – moving, stirring
10. **tomb** – libingan – tomb

At this hour¹ of the night², of the last³ day⁴ of the week⁵, that quarter⁶ of the town⁷ proved⁸ all but deserted⁹.

Sa oras¹ na ito ng gabi², ng huling³ araw⁴ ng linggo⁵, ang quarter⁶ ng bayan⁷ ay napatunayang⁸ lahat maliban sa desyerto⁹.



1. **hour** – oras – sixty-minute period
2. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
3. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
4. **day** – araw – 24-hour period
5. **week** – linggo – week
6. **quarter** – quarter – quarter (of a ship)
7. **town** – bayan – town
8. **proved** – napatunayan – proved
9. **deserted** – desyerto – deserted, abandoned

But presently¹ I came² to a smoky³ light⁴ proceeding⁵ from a low⁶, wide⁷ building⁸, the door⁹ of which stood¹⁰ invitingly¹¹ open¹².

Ngunit maya-maya ay nakarating ako sa¹ isang mausok³ na liwanag⁴ na nagmumula sa isang mababa⁶ at malawak⁷ na gusali⁸, na ang pinto⁹ ay nakatayong masiglang nakabukas.



1. **presently** – sa kasalukuyan – presently
2. **came** – dumating – arrived
3. **smoky** – mausok – smoky
4. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
5. **proceeding** – nagpapatuloy – proceeding, coming from
6. **low** – mababa – quiet, deep
7. **wide** – malawak – wide (completely)
8. **building** – gusali – building
9. **door** – pinto – door
10. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
11. **invitingly** – nang-aanyaya – invitingly
12. **open** – bukas – open, free, unrestricted

It had a careless¹ look², as if it were meant³ for the uses⁴ of the public⁵; so, entering⁶, the first thing⁷ I did was to stumble⁸ over an ash⁹ -box¹⁰ in the porch¹¹.

Ito ay may isang pabaya¹ na hitsura, na parang ito ay sinadya³ para sa paggamit ng publiko; kaya, pagpasok⁶, ang unang bagay⁷ na ginawa ko ay ang matisod sa isang ash-box sa balkonahe.



1. **careless** – pabaya – careless
2. **Look** – Tingnan mo – consider, examine
3. **meant** – sinadya – meant, intended
4. **uses** – gamit – uses
5. **public** – pampubliko – public
6. **entering** – pagpasok – entering
7. **thing** – bagay – thing, matter, act
8. **stumble** – madapa – stumble
9. **ash** – abo – ash (see context)
10. **box** – kahon – box, shelter
11. **porch** – beranda – porch

Ha!¹ thought I, ha, as the flying² particles³ almost⁴ choked⁵ me, are these ashes⁶ from that destroyed⁷ city⁸, Gomorrah⁹?

Ha!¹ naisip ko, ha, habang ang lumilipad² na mga³ butil ay halos⁴ sumakal sa akin, ito ba ay mga abo⁶ mula sa nawasak⁷ na lungsod⁸, ang Gomorrah⁹?



1. **Ha** – Ha – Ha! (exclamation)
2. **flying** – lumilipad – moving through air
3. **particles** – mga particle – particles
4. **almost** – halos – almost
5. **choked** – sinakal – choked
6. **ashes** – abo – ashes
7. **destroyed** – nawasak – destroyed
8. **city** – lungsod – city
9. **Gomorrah** – Gomorrah – Gomorrah (biblical city)

But “The Crossed¹ Harpoons²,” and “The Sword³ -Fish⁴?”—this, then must needs⁵ be the sign⁶ of “The Trap⁷.” However⁸, I picked⁹ myself¹⁰ up and hearing¹¹ a loud¹² voice¹³ within, pushed¹⁴ on and opened¹⁵ a second, interior¹⁶ door.

Ngunit ang “The Crossed Harpoons,” at “The Sword-Fish?”—ito, kung gayon ay kailangang maging tanda⁶ ng “The Trap.” Gayunpaman⁸, bumangon ako at narinig ko ang isang malakas¹² na boses¹³ sa loob, tinulak at binuksan¹⁵ ang isang segundo, panloob¹⁶ na pinto.



1. **Crossed** – tumawid – crossed
2. **Harpoons** – Mga salapang – barbed spears
3. **sword** – espada – sword
4. **Fish** – Isda – sea creatures, whales
5. **needs** – pangangailangan – needs, requires
6. **sign** – tanda – sign
7. **Trap** – bitag – (proper name)
8. **however** – gayunpaman – however
9. **picked** – pinili – picked up, rescued
10. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
11. **hearing** – pandinig – having heard
12. **loud** – malakas – loud
13. **voice** – boses – speaking sound
14. **pushed** – itinulak – pushed, drove
15. **opened** – binuksan – opened
16. **interior** – panloob – interior, inside

It seemed¹ the great² Black³ Parliament⁴ sitting⁵ in Tophet⁶.

Tila ang dakilang Black Parliament⁴ na nakaupo⁵ sa Tophet⁶.



1. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
2. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
3. **Black** – Itim – black person
4. **Parliament** – Parliament – Parliament
5. **sitting** – nakaupo – sitting, seated
6. **Tophet** – Tophet – Tophet (biblical place)

A hundred¹ black faces² turned³ round in their rows⁴ to peer⁵; and beyond, a black Angel⁶ of Doom⁷ was beating⁸ a book⁹ in a pulpit¹⁰.

Isang daang¹ itim na mukha ang umikot sa kanilang mga² hilera upang sumilip; at higit pa, isang itim na Angel of Doom ang humahampas sa isang libro sa isang pulpito¹⁰.



1. **hundred** – daan – hundred
2. **faces** – mga mukha – front of head
3. **turned** – lumingon – turned, pivoted
4. **rows** – mga hilera – rows
5. **peer** – kapantay – peer, look
6. **Angel** – Anghel – Angel
7. **Doom** – Kapahamakan – Doom
8. **beating** – pambubugbog – beating, struggling against
9. **book** – aklat – written work, volume
10. **pulpit** – pulpito – pulpit

It was a negro¹ church²; and the preacher³'s text⁴ was about the blackness⁵ of darkness⁶, and the weeping⁷ and wailing⁸ and teeth⁹-gnashing¹⁰ there.

Isa itong simbahang² negro¹; at ang teksto ng mangangaral³ ay tungkol sa kadiliman⁵ ng kadiliman⁶, at ang pag-iyak at pagtangis at pagngangalit¹⁰ ng ngipin⁹ doon.



1. **negro** – negro – black man
2. **church** – simbahan – religious institution
3. **preacher** – mangangaral – one who preaches
4. **text** – text – text
5. **blackness** – kadiliman – blackness
6. **darkness** – kadiliman – absence of light
7. **weeping** – umiiyak – weeping, crying
8. **wailing** – humahagulgol – wailing
9. **teeth** – ngipin – mouth bones
10. **gnashing** – pagngangalit – of Gnash

Ha¹, Ishmael², muttered³ I, backing⁴ out, Wretched⁵ entertainment⁶ at the sign⁷ of 'The Trap⁸!'

Ha¹, Ishmael, ungol³ ko, umatras, Kaawa-awa na libangan⁶ sa tanda⁷ ng 'The Trap!'



1. **Ha** – Ha – Ha! (exclamation)
2. **Ishmael** – Ismael – Ishmael (biblical name)
3. **muttered** – ungol – muttered, murmured
4. **backing** – pag-alalay – backing (supporting)
5. **Wretched** – Kawawa – wretched, miserable
6. **entertainment** – libangan – entertainment
7. **sign** – tanda – sign
8. **Trap** – bitag – (proper name)

Moving¹ on, I at last² came³ to a dim⁴ sort⁵ of light⁶ not far⁷ from the docks⁸, and heard⁹ a forlorn¹⁰ creaking¹¹ in the air¹²; and looking¹³ up, saw a swinging¹⁴ sign¹⁵ over the door¹⁶ with a white¹⁷ painting¹⁸ upon it, faintly¹⁹ representing²⁰ a tall²¹ straight²² jet²³ of misty²⁴ spray²⁵, and these words²⁶ underneath²⁷ – “The Spouter²⁸ Inn²⁹; – Peter³⁰ Coffin³¹.”

Sa²⁷ paglipat sa, ako sa wakas ay dumating³ sa isang madilim⁴ na uri⁵ ng liwanag⁶ na hindi kalayuan mula sa docks, at narinig⁹ ang isang malungkot creaking sa hangin¹²; at tumingala, nakita ang isang umuugong na karatula sa ibabaw ng pinto¹⁶ na may puting¹⁷ pintura, na bahagyang kumakatawan²⁰ sa isang matangkad²¹ na tuwid²² na jet²³ ng malabo na spray²⁵, at ang mga⁸ salitang ito sa ilalim – “The Spouter²⁸ Inn²⁹; – Peter³⁰ Coffin.”



1. **moving** – gumagalaw – moving, stirring
2. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
3. **came** – dumating – arrived
4. **dim** – madilim – dim, faded
5. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
6. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
7. **far** – malayo – far, distant
8. **docks** – mga pantalan – docks
9. **heard** – narinig – learned by ear
10. **forlorn** – nalulungkot – forlorn
11. **creaking** – lumalangitngit – creaking
12. **air** – hangin – air
13. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
14. **swinging** – pag-indayog – swinging, hanging
15. **sign** – tanda – sign
16. **door** – pinto – door
17. **white** – puti – the color white
18. **painting** – pagpipinta – painting
19. **faintly** – nang mahina – faintly
20. **representing** – kumakatawan – representing, depicting
21. **tall** – matangkad – tall in stature
22. **straight** – tuwid – straight, directly
23. **jet** – jet – jet, stream
24. **misty** – maulap – misty
25. **spray** – spray – spray, spindrift, foam
26. **words** – mga salita – words
27. **underneath** – sa ilalim – underneath
28. **Spouter** – Spouter – (proper name)
29. **Inn** – Inn – inn, lodging house
30. **Peter** – Peter – (proper name)
31. **coffin** – kabaong – burial box

Coffin¹?–Spouter²?–Rather³ ominous⁴ in that particular⁵ connexion⁶,
thought I.

Kabaong¹?–Spouter²?–Sa³ halip ay nagbabala⁴ sa partikular⁵ na

pagkakaugnay⁶ na iyon, naisip ko.



1. **coffin** – kabaong – burial box
2. **Spouter** – Spouter – (proper name)
3. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
4. **ominous** – nagbabala – ominous
5. **particular** – partikular – particular, specific
6. **connexion** – pagkakaugnay – connection

But it is a common¹ name² in Nantucket³, they say, and I suppose⁴ this Peter⁵ here is an emigrant⁶ from there.

Ngunit ito ay isang karaniwang¹ pangalan² sa Nantucket³, sabi nila, at sa palagay ko itong Peter⁵ dito ay isang emigrante⁶ mula doon.



1. **common** – karaniwan – common, ordinary
2. **name** – pangalan – designation, label
3. **Nantucket** – Nantucket – Nantucket
4. **suppose** – kunwari – to suppose
5. **Peter** – Peter – (proper name)
6. **emigrant** – emigrante – emigrant

As the light¹ looked² so dim³, and the place⁴, for the time⁵, looked quiet⁶ enough⁷, and the dilapidated⁸ little⁹ wooden¹⁰ house¹¹ itself¹² looked as if it might have been carted¹³ here from the ruins¹⁴ of some burnt¹⁵ district¹⁶, and as the swinging¹⁷ sign¹⁸ had a poverty¹⁹ -stricken²⁰ sort²¹ of creak²² to it, I thought that here was the very spot²³ for cheap²⁴ lodgings²⁵, and the best²⁶ of pea²⁷ coffee²⁸.

Habang ang liwanag¹ ay mukhang napakadilim, at ang lugar⁴, para sa oras⁵, ay mukhang sapat⁷ na tahimik⁶, at ang sira-sirang⁸ maliit⁹ na bahay¹¹ na gawa sa kahoy¹⁰ mismo¹² ay tila ito ay maaaring kinuha dito mula sa mga¹⁴ guho ng ilang nasunog¹⁵ na distrito¹⁶, at dahil ang swinging sign ay may isang kahirapan¹⁹ na tila langitngit²² dito, naisip ko na dito ang pinakadulo²⁶ para sa murang²⁴ tuluyan, at ang pinakamagandang kape²⁸ ng gisantes²⁷.



1. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
2. **looked** – tumingin – looked, gazed
3. **dim** – madilim – dim, faded
4. **place** – lugar – place, location
5. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
6. **quiet** – tahimik – quiet
7. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
8. **dilapidated** – sira-sira na – dilapidated
9. **little** – maliit – little, small
10. **wooden** – kahoy – wooden, made of wood
11. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
12. **itself** – mismo – itself (reflexive)
13. **carted** – cart – carted
14. **ruins** – mga guho – ruins
15. **burnt** – nasunog – burnt
16. **district** – distrito – district
17. **swinging** – pag-indayog – swinging, hanging
18. **sign** – tanda – sign
19. **poverty** – kahirapan – state of being poor
20. **stricken** – tinamaan – stricken, struck
21. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
22. **creak** – langitngit – creak
23. **spot** – puwesto – place, location
24. **cheap** – mura – cheap
25. **lodgings** – mga tuluyan – lodgings
26. **best** – pinakamahusay – best, better
27. **pea** – gisantes – pea (see context)
28. **coffee** – kape – coffee

It was a queer¹ sort² of place³ – a gable⁴ -ended⁵ old⁶ house⁷, one side⁸ palsied⁹ as it were, and leaning¹⁰ over sadly¹¹.

Iyon ay isang kakaibang¹ uri² ng lugar³ – isang lumang⁶ bahay⁷ na may kabalyete⁴, parang paralisado⁹ ang isang gilid⁸, at malungkot na nakasandal¹⁰.



1. **queer** – kakaiba – queer, strange
2. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
3. **place** – lugar – place, location
4. **gable** – kabalyete – A cable.
5. **ended** – natapos – ended, finished
6. **old** – luma – age, years lived
7. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
8. **side** – gilid – edge, position
9. **palsied** – paralisado – palsied, paralyzed
10. **leaning** – nakasandal – bending over
11. **sadly** – nakakalungkot – sadly

It stood¹ on a sharp² bleak³ corner⁴, where that tempestuous⁵ wind⁶ Euroclydon⁷ kept⁸ up a worse⁹ howling¹⁰ than ever it did about poor¹¹ Paul¹²'s tossed¹³ craft¹⁴.

Nakatayo ito sa isang matalim² na madilim³ na sulok⁴, kung saan ang mabagsik⁵ na hangin⁶ Euroclydon⁷ na iyon ay patuloy na umuungol kaysa dati tungkol sa hinahagis na sasakyan ni Paul¹².



1. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
2. **sharp** – matalas – sharp
3. **bleak** – madilim – bleak, cold
4. **corner** – sulok – corner
5. **tempestuous** – mabagsik – tempestuous, stormy
6. **wind** – hangin – moving air
7. **Euroclydon** – Euroclydon – (proper name)
8. **kept** – iningatan – to keep, hold
9. **worse** – mas malala – deteriorated
10. **howling** – umaangal – howling, raging, furious
11. **poor** – mahirap – poor, pitiable
12. **Paul** – Paul – (proper name)
13. **tossed** – itinapon – tossed, thrown
14. **craft** – craft – craft, small vessel

Euroclydon, nevertheless¹, is a mighty² pleasant³ zephyr⁴ to any one in-doors⁵, with his feet⁶ on the hob⁷ quietly⁸ toasting⁹ for bed¹⁰. “In judging¹¹ of that tempestuous wind called¹² Euroclydon,” says¹³ an old writer¹⁴ –of whose works¹⁵ I possess¹⁶ the only copy¹⁷ extant¹⁸ –“it maketh¹⁹ a marvellous²⁰ difference²¹, whether thou²² lookest²³ out at it from a glass²⁴ window²⁵ where the frost²⁶ is all on the outside, or whether thou observest²⁷ it from that sashless²⁸ window, where the frost is on both sides²⁹, and of which the wight³⁰ Death³¹ is the only glazier³².” True³³ enough³⁴, thought I, as this passage³⁵ occurred³⁶ to my mind³⁷ –old black³⁸ -letter³⁹, thou reasonest⁴⁰ well.

Ang Euroclydon, gayunpaman¹, ay isang napakagandang zephyr⁴ sa sinumang nasa loob ng pinto, na ang kanyang mga⁵ paa⁶ sa hob ay tahimik⁸ na nag-ihaw para sa kama¹⁰. “Sa paghatol sa mabagsik na hanging iyon na tinatawag na Euroclydon,” ang sabi¹³ ng isang matandang manunulat¹⁴ –na ang mga gawa ko ay nagtataglay ng nag-iisang kopya¹⁷ na nananatili –“ito ay gumagawa¹⁵ ng isang kahanga²⁰ -hangang pagkakaiba²¹, kung titingnan mo ito mula sa isang salamin²⁴ na bintana²⁵ kung saan ang lamig ay nasa labas, o kung pagmamasdan²⁷ mo ito mula sa walang²⁸ sash na bintana, kung saan ang hamog²⁶

na nagyelo ay nasa magkabilang panig²⁹, at kung saan ang tanging glazier³² na Kamatayan³¹ ay ang Kamatayan.” Tamang-tama, naisip ko, habang sumagi sa isip³⁷ ko ang talatang ito—matandang itim³⁸ na titik, mabuti ang iyong pangangatuwiran.



1. **nevertheless** – gayunpaman – nevertheless
2. **mighty** – makapangyarihan – mighty, powerful
3. **pleasant** – kaaya-aya – pleasant
4. **zephyr** – zephyr – zephyr, gentle wind
5. **doors** – mga pinto – covers
6. **feet** – paa – feet (unit of measure)
7. **hob** – libangan – hob (see context)
8. **quietly** – tahimik – quietly
9. **toasting** – pag-ihaw – toasting, warming
10. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
11. **judging** – paghusga – judging
12. **called** – tinawag – called, named
13. **says** – sabi – speaks
14. **writer** – manunulat – writer
15. **works** – gumagana – try-works
16. **possess** – angkinin – possess
17. **copy** – kopyahin – copy, reproduce
18. **extant** – nabubuhay pa – extant
19. **maketh** – maketh – makes (archaic)
20. **marvellous** – kahanga-hanga – marvellous
21. **difference** – pagkakaiba – difference, distinction
22. **thou** – ikaw – to address someone as “thou”
23. **lookest** – tinitingnan – look (archaic)
24. **glass** – salamin – glass, spyglass
25. **window** – bintana – window
26. **frost** – hamog na nagyelo – frost
27. **observest** – pagmamasiid – observest, observe
28. **sashless** – walang sintas – without sash
29. **sides** – panig – sides
30. **wight** – wight – wight, creature
31. **Death** – Kamatayan – end of life
32. **glazier** – glazier – glazier
33. **True** – totoo – real, genuine
34. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
35. **passage** – daanan – passage, crossing
36. **occurred** – naganap – occurred
37. **mind** – isip – note, pay attention
38. **Black** – Itim – black person
39. **letter** – sulat – one who lets
40. **reasonest** – dahilan – reasonest, reason

Yes, these eyes¹ are windows², and this body³ of mine⁴ is the house.

Oo, ang mga² mata¹ na ito ay mga bintana, at itong katawan³ ko ay ang bahay.



1. **eyes** – mata – organs of sight
2. **windows** – mga bintana – windows
3. **body** – katawan – physical structure
4. **mine** – sa akin – mine

What a pity¹ they didn²t stop³ up the chinks⁴ and the crannies⁵ though, and thrust⁶ in a little⁷ lint⁸ here and there.

Nakakalungkot na hindi² nila pinigilan ang mga chinks at crannies⁵ bagaman, at itinulak ang isang maliit⁷ na lint⁸ dito at doon.



1. **pity** – kawawa naman – pity
2. **didn** – hindi – did not
3. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
4. **chinks** – chiks – chinks, cracks
5. **crannies** – crannies – crannies
6. **thrust** – tulak – thrust, pushed into
7. **little** – maliit – little, small
8. **lint** – lint – lint

But it's too late¹ to make any improvements² now.

Ngunit huli¹ na para gumawa ng anumang mga² pagpapabuti ngayon.



1. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
2. **improvements** – mga pagpapabuti – improvements

The universe¹ is finished²; the copestone³ is on, and the chips⁴ were carted⁵ off a million⁶ years⁷ ago⁸.

Ang sansinukob¹ ay tapos² na; naka-on ang copestone³, at ang mga chips⁴ ay na-carted⁵ off isang milyong⁶ taon⁷ na ang nakalilipas.



1. **universe** – sansinukob – universe
2. **finished** – tapos na – finished, completed
3. **copestone** – copestone – copestone
4. **chips** – chips – small pieces, fragments
5. **carted** – cart – carted
6. **million** – milyon – very large number (1,000,000)
7. **years** – taon – twelve-month periods
8. **ago** – kanina – ago

Poor Lazarus¹ there, chattering² his teeth³ against the curbstone⁴ for his pillow⁵, and shaking⁶ off his tatters⁷ with his shiverings⁸, he might plug⁹ up both ears¹⁰ with rags¹¹, and put a corn¹² -cob¹³ into his mouth¹⁴, and yet that would not keep¹⁵ out the tempestuous Euroclydon.

Ang kaawa-awang si Lazarus¹ doon, na nagdadaldal² ang kanyang mga ngipin³ sa gilid ng bato para sa kanyang unan⁵, at pinagpag ang kanyang mga punit sa pamamagitan ng kanyang panginginig, maaaring takpan niya ng basahan¹¹ ang magkabilang tainga¹⁰, at maglagay ng butil ng mais¹² sa kanyang bibig¹⁴, ngunit hindi iyon makakapigil sa mabagsik na Euroclydon.



1. **Lazarus** – Lazarus – (proper name)
2. **chattering** – nagdadaldalan – chattering
3. **teeth** – ngipin – mouth bones
4. **curbstone** – curbstone – curbstone
5. **pillow** – unan – pillow
6. **shaking** – nanginginig – shaking, testing
7. **tatters** – tatters – tatters, rags
8. **shiverings** – nanginginig – shiverings
9. **plug** – plug – to plug, stop up
10. **ears** – tainga – hearing organs
11. **rags** – basahan – rags, cloths
12. **corn** – mais – corn
13. **cob** – cob – cob (see context)
14. **mouth** – bibig – oral cavity
15. **keep** – panatilihin – keep, maintain, hold

Euroclydon! says old Dives¹, in his red² silken³ wrapper⁴ –(he had a redder⁵ one afterwards⁶) pooh⁷, pooh!

Euroclydon! sabi ng matandang Dives, sa kanyang pulang silken wrapper –(mayroon siyang mas⁵ pula² pagkatapos⁶) pooh⁷, pooh!



1. **Dives** – Mga sumisid – (proper name)
2. **Red** – Pula – of the color red
3. **silken** – seda – silken
4. **wrapper** – pambalot – wrapper, covering
5. **redder** – mas mapula – one who reddes
6. **afterwards** – pagkatapos – afterwards
7. **pooh** – pooh – expression of scorn or disdain

What a fine¹ frosty² night³; how Orion⁴ glitters⁵; what northern⁶ lights⁷!

Anong magandang gabi³ na mayelo; kung paano kumikinang⁵ ang Orion⁴; anong northern lights!



1. **fine** – ayos lang – delicate, exquisite
2. **frosty** – nagyelo – cold, icy
3. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
4. **Orion** – Orion – (proper name)
5. **glitters** – kumikinang – glitters
6. **northern** – hilaga – of or from the north
7. **lights** – mga ilaw – lights, illuminates

Let them talk¹ of their oriental² summer³ climes⁴ of everlasting⁵ conservatories⁶; give me the privilege⁷ of making⁸ my own summer with my own coals⁹.

Hayaang pag-usapan¹ nila ang kanilang oriental² summer climes⁴ ng walang⁵ hanggang conservatories; bigyan mo ako ng pribilehiyong⁷ gumawa ng sarili kong tag-init³ gamit ang sarili kong mga⁴ uling.



1. **talk** – usapan – talk, conversation
2. **oriental** – oriental – oriental, eastern
3. **summer** – tag-init – warm season
4. **climes** – mga klima – climatic regions
5. **everlasting** – walang hanggan – everlasting
6. **conservatories** – mga conservatories – conservatories
7. **privilege** – pribilehiyo – special right
8. **making** – paggawa – constructing, creating
9. **coals** – mga uling – coals

But what thinks¹ Lazarus²?

Ngunit ano ang iniisip¹ ni Lazarus²?



1. **thinks** – iniisip – thinks
2. **Lazarus** – Lazarus – (proper name)

Can he warm¹ his blue² hands³ by holding⁴ them up to the grand⁵ northern⁶ lights⁷?

Maaari ba niyang painitin ang kanyang asul² na mga³ kamay sa pamamagitan ng paghawak sa mga⁷ ito sa mga engrandeng⁵ hilagang⁶ ilaw?



1. **warm** – mainit-init – warm, heated
2. **blue** – asul – blue, the blue
3. **hands** – mga kamay – hands, crew members
4. **holding** – hawak – holding, asserting
5. **grand** – engrande – magnificent, splendid
6. **northern** – hilaga – of or from the north
7. **lights** – mga ilaw – lights, illuminates

Would not Lazarus rather¹ be in Sumatra² than here?

Hindi ba mas gugustuhin ni Lazarus na nasa Sumatra² kaysa dito?



1. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
2. **Sumatra** – Sumatra – Sumatra

Would he not far¹ rather lay² him down lengthwise³ along the line⁴ of the equator⁵; yea⁶, ye⁷ gods⁸! go down to the fiery⁹ pit¹⁰ itself¹¹, in order¹² to keep¹³ out this frost¹⁴?

Mas gugustuhin ba niyang ihiga siya nang pahaba³ sa linya⁴ ng ekwador⁵; oo⁶, kayong mga⁸ diyos! bumaba sa mismong¹¹ nagningas⁹ na hukay¹⁰, upang maiwasan ang hamog¹⁴ na nagyelo?



1. **far** – malayo – far, distant
2. **lay** – maglatag – to lay
3. **lengthwise** – pahaba – lengthwise
4. **line** – linya – line, heavy rope
5. **equator** – ekwador – equator
6. **yea** – oo – yea (see context)
7. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)
8. **gods** – mga diyos – gods
9. **fiery** – nagniningas – fiery, ardent
10. **pit** – hukay – hell, abyss
11. **itself** – mismo – itself (reflexive)
12. **order** – utos – order, neatness
13. **keep** – panatilihin – keep, maintain, hold
14. **frost** – hamog na nagyelo – frost

Now, that Lazarus¹ should lie² stranded³ there on the curbstone⁴ before the door⁵ of Dives⁶, this is more wonderful⁷ than that an iceberg⁸ should be moored⁹ to one of the Moluccas¹⁰.

Ngayon, na si Lazarus¹ ay dapat na napadpad doon sa curbstone⁴ sa harap ng pinto⁵ ng Dives, ito ay mas kahanga-hanga⁷ kaysa sa isang malaking⁸ bato ng yelo ay dapat na nakadaong sa isa sa Moluccas¹⁰.



1. **Lazarus** – Lazarus – (proper name)
2. **lie** – kasinungalingan – lie, recline
3. **stranded** – stranded – stranded
4. **curbstone** – curbstone – curbstone
5. **door** – pinto – door
6. **Dives** – Mga sumisid – (proper name)
7. **wonderful** – kahanga-hanga – wonderful, marvelous
8. **iceberg** – malaking bato ng yelo – iceberg
9. **moored** – nakatambay – moored, tied up
10. **Moluccas** – Moluccas – (proper name)

Yet Dives himself¹, he too lives² like a Czar³ in an ice⁴ palace⁵ made of

frozen⁶ sighs⁷, and being⁸ a president⁹ of a temperance¹⁰ society¹¹, he only drinks¹² the tepid¹³ tears¹⁴ of orphans¹⁵.

Ngunit si Dives mismo, siya rin ay namumuhay tulad ng isang Czar³ sa isang palasyo⁵ ng yelo⁴ na gawa sa mga¹⁵ nagyelo⁶ na buntong-hininga⁷, at bilang isang pangulo ng isang lipunang¹¹ mapagtimpi, iniinom lamang niya ang malamig na luha¹⁴ ng mga ulila.



1. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)
2. **lives** – buhay – lives
3. **Czar** – Czar – (proper name)
4. **ice** – yelo – ice
5. **palace** – palasyo – palace
6. **frozen** – nagyelo – frozen
7. **sighs** – buntong-hininga – sighs
8. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
9. **president** – presidente – Precedent.
10. **temperance** – pagtitimpi – temperature, degree of heat
11. **society** – lipunan – society
12. **drinks** – inumin – [drinks] To smoke, as tobacco.
13. **tepid** – mainit-init – lukewarm, moderately warm
14. **tears** – luha – tears
15. **orphans** – mga ulila – orphans

But no more of this blubbering¹ now, we are going² a-whaling³, and there is plenty⁴ of that yet to come.

Ngunit wala na sa pag-blubbering na ito ngayon, kami ay pupunta² ng isang-whaling, at marami⁴ pa ang darating.



1. **blubbering** – nagbibiro – of Blubber
2. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
3. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
4. **plenty** – marami – plenty, enough

Let us scrape¹ the ice² from our frosted³ feet⁴, and see what sort⁵ of a place⁶ this “Spouter⁷” may be.

Simutin natin ang yelo² mula sa ating mga nagyelo³ na paa⁴, at tingnan kung anong uri⁵ ng lugar⁶ ang “Spouter⁷” na ito.



1. **scrape** – simot – scrape
2. **ice** – yelo – ice
3. **frosted** – nagyelo – frosted
4. **feet** – paa – feet (unit of measure)
5. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
6. **place** – lugar – place, location
7. **Spouter** – Spouter – (proper name)

CHAPTER 3. The Spouter-Inn.

Entering¹ that gable² -ended³ Spouter⁴ -Inn⁵, you found yourself⁶ in a wide⁷, low⁸, straggling⁹ entry¹⁰ with old¹¹ -fashioned¹² wainscots¹³, reminding¹⁴ one of the bulwarks¹⁵ of some condemned¹⁶ old craft¹⁷.

Pagpasok¹ sa gable-ended na Spouter⁴ -Inn⁵, natagpuan mo ang iyong sarili⁶ sa isang malapad, mababa⁸, straggling entry na may mga¹³ makalumang wainscots, na nagpapaalala¹⁴ sa isa sa mga¹⁵ kuta ng ilang kinondena na lumang¹¹ sasakyan.



1. **entering** – pagpasok – entering
2. **gable** – kabalyete – A cable.
3. **ended** – natapos – ended, finished
4. **Spouter** – Spouter – (proper name)
5. **Inn** – Inn – inn, lodging house
6. **yourself** – sarili mo – yourself (reflexive)
7. **wide** – malawak – wide (completely)
8. **low** – mababa – quiet, deep
9. **straggling** – nagkakandarapa – straggling, winding
10. **entry** – pagpasok – entry, doorway
11. **old** – luma – age, years lived
12. **fashioned** – moda – fashioned, shaped
13. **wainscots** – mga wainscots – wainscots (paneling)
14. **reminding** – nagpapaalala – reminding
15. **bulwarks** – mga kuta – ship's side walls
16. **condemned** – hinatulan – condemned
17. **craft** – craft – craft, small vessel

On one side¹ hung² a very large³ oilpainting⁴ so thoroughly⁵ besmoked⁶, and every way⁷ defaced⁸, that in the unequal⁹ crosslights¹⁰ by which you

viewed¹¹ it, it was only by diligent¹² study¹³ and a series¹⁴ of systematic¹⁵ visits¹⁶ to it, and careful¹⁷ inquiry¹⁸ of the neighbors¹⁹, that you could any way arrive²⁰ at an understanding²¹ of its purpose²².

Sa isang gilid¹ ay nakasabit ang isang napakalaking oilpainting⁴ na lubusan⁵ na nausok, at lahat ng paraan⁷ ay nasira⁸, na sa hindi⁹ pantay na mga¹⁰ crosslight kung saan mo ito tiningnan¹¹, ito ay sa pamamagitan lamang ng masigasig na pag-aaral¹³ at isang serye¹⁴ ng mga¹⁶ sistematikong¹⁵ pagbisita dito, at maingat na pagtatanong¹⁸ sa mga¹⁹ kapitbahay, na sa anumang paraan ay maaari mong maunawaan ang layunin²² nito.



1. **side** – gilid – edge, position
2. **hung** – nakabitin – hung, suspended
3. **large** – malaki – large, great
4. **oilpainting** – oilpainting – oil painting
5. **thoroughly** – lubusan – in a thorough manner
6. **besmoked** – pinausok – besmoked, smoke-stained
7. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
8. **defaced** – nasiraan ng mukha – defaced, damaged
9. **unequal** – hindi pantay – unequal
10. **crosslights** – mga crosslight – crosslights
11. **viewed** – tiningnan – seen, considered
12. **diligent** – masipag – diligent
13. **study** – pag-aaral – study
14. **series** – serye – series, expanse
15. **systematic** – sistematiko – systematic
16. **visits** – mga pagbisita – visits
17. **careful** – ingat – meticulous, thorough
18. **inquiry** – pagtatanong – question, investigation
19. **neighbors** – mga kapitbahay – neighbors
20. **arrive** – dumating – arrive
21. **understanding** – pagkakaunawaan – comprehension
22. **purpose** – layunin – purpose, goal

Such unaccountable¹ masses² of shades³ and shadows⁴, that at first you

almost⁵ thought some ambitious⁶ young⁷ artist⁸, in the time⁹ of the New¹⁰ England¹¹ hags¹², had endeavored¹³ to delineate¹⁴ chaos¹⁵ bewitched¹⁶.

Ang gayong hindi mabilang na masa² ng mga⁴ kakulay at mga anino, na sa una ay halos⁵ naisip mo na ang ilang ambisyosong⁶ batang⁷ artista⁸, sa panahon ng mga hags¹² ng New England¹¹, ay nagsisikap na ilarawan ang kaguluhan¹⁵ na kinulam.



1. **unaccountable** – walang pananagutan – unaccountable, inexplicable
2. **masses** – masa – bulky amounts
3. **shades** – shades – shades, shadows
4. **shadows** – mga anino – shadows
5. **almost** – halos – almost
6. **ambitious** – ambisyoso – ambitious
7. **young** – bata pa – not old
8. **artist** – artista – artist
9. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
10. **New** – Bago – not previously known
11. **England** – England – england, see context for meaning
12. **hags** – hags – hags, witches
13. **endeavored** – nagsumikap – endeavored
14. **delineate** – delineate – delineate, depict
15. **chaos** – kaguluhan – chaos
16. **bewitched** – nakukulam – bewitched

But by dint¹ of much and earnest² contemplation³, and oft⁴ repeated⁵ ponderings⁶, and especially⁷ by throwing⁸ open⁹ the little¹⁰ window¹¹ towards the back of the entry, you at last¹² come to the conclusion¹³ that such an idea¹⁴, however¹⁵ wild¹⁶, might not be altogether¹⁷ unwarranted¹⁸.

Ngunit sa pamamagitan ng marami at taimtim na pagmumuni-muni³, at madalas⁴ na paulit-ulit⁵ na pagmumuni-muni, at lalo⁷ na sa pamamagitan ng pagbukas ng maliit¹⁰ na bintana¹¹ patungo sa likod ng pasukan, sa wakas ay napag-isipan mo na ang gayong ideya¹⁴, gaano man kabaliw, ay maaaring hindi¹⁸ lubos na hindi makatwiran.



1. **dint** – dint – A blow; a stroke.
2. **earnest** – maalab – earnest, sincere, ardent
3. **contemplation** – pagmumuni-muni – contemplation
4. **oft** – madalas – oft (see context)
5. **repeated** – paulit-ulit – done again and again
6. **ponderings** – mga pagninilay-nilay – ponderings, musings
7. **especially** – lalo na – especially
8. **throwing** – paghahagis – throwing
9. **open** – bukas – open, free, unrestricted
10. **little** – maliit – little, small
11. **window** – bintana – window
12. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
13. **conclusion** – konklusyon – conclusion
14. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
15. **however** – gayunpaman – however
16. **wild** – ligaw – untamed, extravagant
17. **altogether** – sama-sama – completely
18. **unwarranted** – hindi nararapat – unwarranted, unjustified

But what most puzzled¹ and confounded² you was a long³, limber⁴, portentous⁵, black⁶ mass⁷ of something⁸ hovering⁹ in the centre¹⁰ of the picture¹¹ over three blue¹², dim¹³, perpendicular¹⁴ lines¹⁵ floating¹⁶ in a nameless¹⁷ yeast¹⁸.

Ngunit ang pinakanaguguluhan at nakakalito sa iyo ay ang isang⁸ mahaba³, limber⁴, kapansin-pansin, itim⁶ na masa ng isang bagay na uma-hover sa gitna ng larawan¹¹ sa tatlong asul¹², madilim¹³, patayong¹⁴ linya na lumulutang¹⁶ sa isang walang¹⁷ pangalan na lebadura.



1. **puzzled** – naguguluhan – puzzled
2. **confounded** – nalilito – confounded
3. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
4. **limber** – limber – limber, flexible
5. **portentous** – kahanga-hanga – portentous, prodigious
6. **Black** – Itim – black person
7. **mass** – misa – large bulk
8. **something** – isang bagay – something
9. **hovering** – umaaligid – hovering
10. **centre** – sentro – centre, center
11. **picture** – larawan – picture, painting
12. **blue** – asul – blue, the blue
13. **dim** – madilim – dim, faded
14. **perpendicular** – patayo – perpendicular
15. **lines** – mga linya – lines, tracks
16. **floating** – lumulutang – floating
17. **nameless** – walang pangalan – nameless, indefinable
18. **yeast** – pampaalsa – yeast

A boggy¹, soggy², squitchy³ picture truly⁴, enough⁵ to drive⁶ a nervous⁷ man⁸ distracted⁹.

Isang malabo¹, basang-basa², squitchy³ na larawan talaga, sapat⁵ na para ma-distract ang isang lalaking⁸ kinakabahan⁷.



1. **boggy** – malabo – boggy, swampy
2. **soggy** – basang-basa – soggy
3. **squitchy** – squity – squitchy, sticky
4. **truly** – tunay – truly
5. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
6. **drive** – magmaneho – to drive, hammer in
7. **nervous** – kinakabahan – nervous, sinewy
8. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
9. **distracted** – ginulo – agitated, deranged

Yet was there a sort¹ of indefinite², half³ -attained⁴, unimaginable⁵ sublimity⁶ about it that fairly⁷ froze⁸ you to it, till⁹ you involuntarily¹⁰ took an oath¹¹ with yourself¹² to find out what that marvellous¹³ painting¹⁴ meant¹⁵.

Ngunit mayroong isang uri¹ ng hindi⁵ tiyak, kalahating³ natamo, hindi maisip na kadakilaan⁶ tungkol dito na medyo natigilan ka dito, hanggang⁹ sa hindi mo sinasadyang nanumpa¹⁰ sa iyong sarili¹² upang malaman kung ano ang ibig sabihin ng kamangha-manghang pagpipinta¹⁴ na iyon.



1. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
2. **indefinite** – walang katiyakan – indefinite, undefined
3. **half** – kalahati – partially
4. **attained** – nakamit – of Attain
5. **unimaginable** – hindi maisip – beyond imagination
6. **sublimity** – kadakilaan – sublimity
7. **fairly** – patas – fairly
8. **froze** – nagyelo – froze, transfixed
9. **till** – hanggang – A drawer.
10. **involuntarily** – nang hindi sinasadya – unintentionally
11. **oath** – panunumpa – solemn vow, promise
12. **yourself** – sarili mo – yourself (reflexive)
13. **marvellous** – kahanga-hanga – marvellous
14. **painting** – pagpipinta – painting
15. **meant** – sinadya – meant, intended

Ever and anon¹ a bright², but, alas³, deceptive⁴ idea⁵ would dart⁶ you through.–It's the Black Sea⁷ in a midnight⁸ gale⁹.–It's the unnatural¹⁰ combat¹¹ of the four primal¹² elements¹³.–It's a blasted¹⁴ heath¹⁵.–It's a Hyperborean¹⁶ winter¹⁷ scene¹⁸.–It's the breaking¹⁹ -up of the icebound²⁰ stream²¹ of Time²².

Paminsan-minsan ay may isang maliwanag², ngunit, sayang³, mapanlinlang⁴ na ideyang⁵ sumasagi sa iyo.–Ito ay ang Black Sea sa isang hatinggabi⁸ na unos⁹.–Ito ang hindi¹⁰ likas na labanan¹¹ ng apat na primal na elemento¹³.–Ito ay isang sabog na disyerto.–Ito ay isang Hyperborean¹⁶ na tagpo ng taglamig¹⁷.–Ito ang paghiwa-hiwalay ng nagyeyelong batis ng Panahon.



1. **anon** – anon – Straightway; at once.
2. **bright** – maliwanag – bright, shining
3. **alas** – sayang naman – expression of sorrow or regret
4. **deceptive** – mapanlinlang – deceptive
5. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
6. **dart** – dart – quick forward movement
7. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
8. **midnight** – hatinggabi – middle of night
9. **gale** – unos – gale, strong wind
10. **unnatural** – hindi natural – unnatural
11. **combat** – labanan – combat
12. **primal** – una – primal
13. **elements** – elemento – elements
14. **blasted** – sumabog – blasted, ruined
15. **heath** – heath – heath
16. **Hyperborean** – Hyperborean – Hyperborean
17. **winter** – taglamig – winter
18. **scene** – eksena – scene
19. **breaking** – pagsira – act of breaking
20. **icebound** – icebound – icebound
21. **stream** – stream – stream
22. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)

But at last¹ all these fancies² yielded³ to that one portentous something in the picture's midst⁴.

Ngunit sa wakas ang lahat ng mga² haka-haka na ito ay nagbunga³ sa isang kahanga-hangang bagay sa gitna⁴ ng larawan.



1. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
2. **fancies** – mga fancies – fancies, imaginings
3. **yielded** – nagbunga – yielded, gave way
4. **midst** – gitna – midst, center

That once found out, and all the rest¹ were plain².

Na minsan nalaman, at lahat ng iba ay payak².



1. **rest** – magpahinga – rest, remainder
2. **plain** – payak – clear, obvious

But stop¹; does it not bear² a faint³ resemblance⁴ to a gigantic⁵ fish⁶? even the great⁷ leviathan⁸ himself⁹?

Ngunit huminto¹; hindi ba ito may malabong pagkakahawig⁴ sa isang dambuhalang isda⁶? kahit ang dakilang leviathan⁸ mismo?



1. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
2. **bear** – oso – bear, endure, carry
3. **faint** – nanghihina – faint, weak
4. **resemblance** – pagkakahawig – likeness
5. **gigantic** – napakalaki – gigantic, giant
6. **Fish** – Isda – sea creatures, whales
7. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
8. **Leviathan** – Leviathan – sea monster, great whale
9. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)

In fact¹, the artist²'s design³ seemed⁴ this: a final⁵ theory⁶ of my own, partly⁷ based⁸ upon the aggregated⁹ opinions¹⁰ of many aged¹¹ persons¹² with whom I conversed¹³ upon the subject¹⁴.

Sa katunayan, ang disenyo³ ng pintor ay tila ganito: isang pangwakas⁵ na teorya⁶ ng aking sarili, na bahagyang⁷ nakabatay⁸ sa pinagsama⁹ -samang mga¹⁰ opinyon ng maraming matatandang tao na aking nakausap tungkol sa paksa¹⁴.



1. **fact** – katotohanan – true occurrence
2. **artist** – artista – artist
3. **design** – disenyo – design
4. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
5. **final** – pangwakas – last, concluding
6. **theory** – teorya – proposed explanation
7. **partly** – bahagyang – partly
8. **based** – nakabatay – based
9. **aggregated** – pinagsama-sama – aggregated
10. **opinions** – mga opinyon – opinions, views
11. **aged** – may edad na – aged, old
12. **persons** – mga tao – parish priest, parson
13. **conversed** – nakipag-usap – conversed
14. **subject** – paksa – subject, topic

The picture¹ represents² a Cape³ -Horner⁴ in a great⁵ hurricane⁶; the half⁷ -foundered⁸ ship⁹ weltering¹⁰ there with its three dismantled¹¹ masts¹² alone¹³ visible¹⁴; and an exasperated¹⁵ whale¹⁶, purposing¹⁷ to spring¹⁸ clean¹⁹ over the craft²⁰, is in the enormous²¹ act²² of impaling²³ himself²⁴ upon the three mast²⁵ -heads²⁶.

Ang larawan¹ ay kumakatawan² sa isang Cape³ -Horner⁴ sa isang malaking bagyo⁶; ang kalahating⁷ -foundered barko⁹ weltering doon na may tatlong lansag¹¹ palo²⁵ nito nag-iisa nakikita¹⁴; at isang galit¹⁵ na galit whale, purposing sa tagsibol¹⁸ malinis¹⁹ sa ibabaw ng bapor, ay

sa napakalaking²¹ gawa ng impaling²³ kanyang²⁴ sarili sa tatlong palo-ulo.



1. **picture** – larawan – picture, painting
2. **represents** – kumakatawan – represents
3. **Cape** – Cape – Cape
4. **Horner** – Horner – (proper name)
5. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
6. **hurricane** – bagyo – hurricane
7. **half** – kalahati – partially
8. **founded** – itinatag – of Founder
9. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft
10. **weltering** – nangungulila – weltering, surging
11. **dismantled** – lansagin – dismantled
12. **masts** – mga palo – masts
13. **alone** – mag-isa – alone, solitary
14. **visible** – nakikita – visible
15. **exasperated** – galit na galit – angered
16. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
17. **purposing** – layunin – purposing, intending
18. **spring** – tagsibol – spring, mechanism
19. **clean** – malinis – completely
20. **craft** – craft – craft, small vessel
21. **enormous** – napakalaki – huge, immense
22. **act** – kumilos – act, action
23. **impaling** – impaling – impaling
24. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)
25. **mast** – palo – mast
26. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs

The opposite¹ wall² of this entry³ was hung⁴ all over with a heathenish⁵ array⁶ of monstrous⁷ clubs⁸ and spears⁹.

Ang kabaligtaran¹ ng pader² ng entry na ito ay nakabitin⁴ sa buong lugar na may isang pagano⁵ na hanay ng mga⁸ halimaw na mga⁹ club at sibat.



1. **opposite** – kabaligtaran – opposite, contrary
2. **wall** – pader – side structure
3. **entry** – pagpasok – entry, doorway
4. **hung** – nakabitin – hung, suspended
5. **heathenish** – pagano – pagan-like
6. **array** – array – array
7. **monstrous** – napakapangit – monstrous
8. **clubs** – mga club – clubs
9. **spears** – mga sibat – long pointed weapons

Some were thickly¹ set with glittering² teeth³ resembling⁴ ivory⁵ saws⁶; others⁷ were tufted⁸ with knots⁹ of human¹⁰ hair¹¹; and one was sickle¹² -shaped¹³, with a vast¹⁴ handle¹⁵ sweeping¹⁶ round like the segment¹⁷ made in the new¹⁸ -mown¹⁹ grass²⁰ by a long²¹ -armed²² mower²³.

Ang ilan ay makapal¹ na set na may⁸ kumikinang² na ngipin³ na kahawig⁴ ng mga⁶ lagaring garing⁵; ang iba⁷ ay nababalot ng mga buhol⁹ ng buhok¹¹ ng tao¹⁰; at ang isa ay hugis¹³ -karit¹², na may malawak¹⁴ na hawakan¹⁵ na nagwawalis¹⁶ ng bilog tulad ng segment¹⁷ na ginawa sa bagong¹⁸ -tabas na damo²⁰ ng isang mahabang²¹ armadong²² tagagapas²³.



1. **thickly** – makapal – in a thick manner
2. **glittering** – kumikinang – glittering
3. **teeth** – ngipin – mouth bones
4. **resembling** – kahawig – looking like
5. **ivory** – garing – made of ivory
6. **saws** – mga lagari – saws
7. **others** – iba pa – other people
8. **tufted** – may tufted – tufted
9. **knots** – buhol – knots
10. **human** – tao – of mankind, people
11. **hair** – buhok – hair, hairs
12. **sickle** – karit – star cluster in Leo constellation
13. **shaped** – hugis – of Shape
14. **vast** – malawak – vast, extensive
15. **handle** – hawakan – handle
16. **sweeping** – nagwawalis – sweeping, scouring
17. **segment** – segment – segment
18. **New** – Bago – not previously known
19. **mown** – tinabas – of Mow
20. **grass** – damo – grass
21. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
22. **armed** – armado – armed
23. **mower** – tagagapas – mower

You shuddered¹ as you gazed², and wondered³ what monstrous cannibal⁴ and savage⁵ could ever have gone a death⁶ -harvesting⁷ with such a hacking⁸, horrifying⁹ implement¹⁰.

Nanginginig ka habang nakatingin, at iniisip kung anong napakapangit na kanibal⁴ at ganid⁵ ang maaaring umani ng kamatayan⁶ sa gayong pag-hack⁸, nakakatakot⁹ na kagamitan.



1. **shuddered** – kinilig – shuddered
2. **gazed** – tinitigan – gazed
3. **wondered** – nagtaka – wondered
4. **cannibal** – kanibal – eating human flesh
5. **savage** – ganid – savage
6. **Death** – Kamatayan – end of life
7. **harvesting** – pag-aani – of Harvest
8. **hacking** – pag-hack – hacking
9. **horrifying** – nakakakilabot – horrifying
10. **implement** – ipatupad – implement, tool

Mixed¹ with these were rusty² old³ whaling⁴ lances⁵ and harpoons⁶ all broken⁷ and deformed⁸.

Kasama sa mga⁶ ito ang mga kalawang lumang³ sibat⁵ ng panghuhuli⁴ ng balyena at mga harpoon na lahat ay sira⁷ at deformed⁸.



1. **Mixed** – Mixed – combined
2. **rusty** – kinakalawang – rusty
3. **old** – luma – age, years lived
4. **whaling** – panghuhuli ng balyena – whale-hunting
5. **lances** – sibat – long spears
6. **Harpoons** – Mga salapang – barbed spears
7. **broken** – sira – fractured, shattered
8. **deformed** – deformed – misshapen, distorted

Some were storied¹ weapons².

Ang ilan ay mga² palapag na armas.



1. **storied** – kuwento – storied
2. **weapons** – mga armas – weapons

With this once long lance¹, now wildly² elbowed³, fifty⁴ years⁵ ago⁶ did Nathan⁷ Swain⁸ kill⁹ fifteen¹⁰ whales¹¹ between a sunrise¹² and a sunset¹³.

Sa dating mahabang sibat na ito, na ngayon ay mabangis na siko³, limampung⁴ taon⁵ na ang nakalipas ay pinatay ni Nathan⁷ Swain⁸ ang labinlimang¹⁰ balyena sa pagitan ng pagsikat¹² at paglubog¹³ ng araw.



1. **lance** – si lance – to lance, spear
2. **wildly** – ligaw – frantically
3. **elbowed** – siko – elbowed, bent
4. **fifty** – limampu – number 50
5. **years** – taon – twelve-month periods
6. **ago** – kanina – ago
7. **Nathan** – Nathan – (proper name)
8. **Swain** – Swain – (proper name)
9. **kill** – pumatay – to kill
10. **fifteen** – labinlima – number 15
11. **whales** – mga balyena – large marine mammals
12. **sunrise** – pagsikat ng araw – rising of the sun
13. **sunset** – paglubog ng araw – evening light

And that harpoon¹ –so like a corkscrew² now–was flung³ in Javan⁴ seas⁵, and run⁶ away⁷ with by a whale⁸, years afterwards⁹ slain¹⁰ off the Cape¹¹ of Blanco¹².

At ang salapang¹ na iyon–parang isang corkscrew² na ngayon–ay itinapon³ sa karagatan ng Javan⁴, at tinakasan ng isang balyena⁸, mga⁵

taon pagkatapos⁹ ay pinatay¹⁰ sa Cape¹¹ of Blanco¹².



1. **harpoon** – salapang – whale spear
2. **corkscrew** – corkscrew – corkscrew
3. **flung** – itinapon – flung, thrown
4. **Javan** – Javan – (proper name)
5. **seas** – mga dagat – oceans, large waters
6. **run** – tumakbo – to run, function
7. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
8. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
9. **afterwards** – pagkatapos – afterwards
10. **slain** – pinatay – killed, slaughtered
11. **Cape** – Cape – Cape
12. **Blanco** – Blanco – (proper name)

The original¹ iron² entered³ nigh⁴ the tail⁵, and, like a restless⁶ needle⁷ sojourning⁸ in the body⁹ of a man¹⁰, travelled¹¹ full¹² forty¹³ feet¹⁴, and at last¹⁵ was found imbedded¹⁶ in the hump¹⁷.

Ang orihinal¹ na bakal² ay pumasok³ malapit⁴ sa buntot⁵, at, tulad ng isang hindi⁶ mapakali na karayom⁷ na namamalagi sa katawan⁹ ng isang tao, naglakbay¹¹ nang buong apatnapung¹³ talampakan, at sa wakas ay natagpuang nakabaon sa umbok¹⁷.



1. **original** – orihinal – original, prototype
2. **iron** – bakal – rigid, unyielding
3. **entered** – pumasok – entered
4. **nigh** – malapit na – nigh, near
5. **tail** – buntot – rear appendage
6. **restless** – hindi mapakali – restless
7. **needle** – karayom – needle
8. **sojourning** – pamamalagi – sojourning
9. **body** – katawan – physical structure
10. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
11. **travelled** – naglakbay – travelled
12. **full** – puno na – complete, rich
13. **forty** – apatnapu – number 40
14. **feet** – paa – feet (unit of measure)
15. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
16. **imbedded** – naka-embed – imbedded
17. **hump** – umbok – hump, protuberance

Crossing¹ this dusky² entry³, and on through yon⁴ low⁵ -arched⁶ way⁷ -cut⁸ through what in old⁹ times¹⁰ must have been a great¹¹ central¹² chimney¹³ with fireplaces¹⁴ all round-you enter¹⁵ the public¹⁶ room¹⁷.

Ang pagtawid sa madilim² na pagpasok³ na ito, at sa pamamagitan ng iyong mababang⁵ -archo na daan -pumutol sa kung ano noong unang panahon ay malamang na isang mahusay¹¹ na gitnang tsimenea¹³ na may mga¹⁴ fireplace sa buong paligid-pumasok¹⁵ ka sa pampublikong¹⁶ silid¹⁷.



1. **Crossing** – tumatawid – passing through
2. **dusky** – madilim na – dusky, dark
3. **entry** – pagpasok – entry, doorway
4. **yon** – yon – yon (see context)
5. **low** – mababa – quiet, deep
6. **arched** – nakaarko – arched
7. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
8. **cut** – gupitin – cut
9. **old** – luma – age, years lived
10. **times** – beses – times, occasionally
11. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
12. **central** – sentral – Alt.
13. **chimney** – tsimenea – chimney
14. **fireplaces** – mga fireplace – fireplaces
15. **enter** – pumasok – enter
16. **public** – pampubliko – public
17. **room** – silid – room

A still duskier¹ place² is this, with such low ponderous³ beams⁴ above, and such old wrinkled⁵ planks⁶ beneath⁷, that you would almost⁸ fancy⁹ you trod¹⁰ some old craft¹¹'s cockpits¹², especially¹³ of such a howling¹⁴ night¹⁵, when this corner¹⁶ -anchored¹⁷ old ark¹⁸ rocked¹⁹ so furiously²⁰.

Ito ay isang mas madilim na lugar², na may napakababang mabibigat na sinag sa⁷ itaas, at tulad ng mga⁴ lumang kulubot⁵ na tabla sa ilalim, na halos⁸ gusto mong tumapak sa ilang lumang sabungan ng sasakyang-dagat, lalo¹³ na sa isang umaalulong na gabi¹⁵, nang ang lumang arka¹⁸ na ito na naka-angkla sa sulok¹⁶ ay umuuga nang galit²⁰ na galit.



1. **duskier** – takipsilim – duskier
2. **place** – lugar – place, location
3. **ponderous** – mabigat – heavy, weighty
4. **beams** – mga sinag – beams, timbers
5. **wrinkled** – kulubot – wrinkled
6. **planks** – mga tabla – wooden deck boards
7. **beneath** – sa ilalim – beneath
8. **almost** – halos – almost
9. **fancy** – magarbong – fancy, conceit, notion
10. **trod** – tinatapakan – trod, stepped on
11. **craft** – craft – craft, small vessel
12. **cockpits** – mga sabungan – cockpits
13. **especially** – lalo na – especially
14. **howling** – umaangal – howling, raging, furious
15. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
16. **corner** – sulok – corner
17. **anchored** – nakaangkla – of Anchor
18. **ark** – arka – Noah's vessel
19. **rocked** – natumba – rocked
20. **furiously** – galit na galit – angrily

On one side¹ stood² a long³, low, shelf⁴ -like table⁵ covered⁶ with cracked⁷ glass⁸ cases⁹, filled¹⁰ with dusty¹¹ rarities¹² gathered¹³ from this wide¹⁴ world¹⁵'s remotest¹⁶ nooks¹⁷.

Sa isang gilid¹ ay nakatayo ang isang mahaba³, mababa, parang istante⁴ na mesa⁵ na natatakpan ng mga¹² basag⁷ na kahon ng salamin⁸, na puno ng maalikabok¹¹ na pambihira na natipon¹³ mula sa pinakamalayong¹⁶ sulok ng mundong¹⁵ ito.



1. **side** – gilid – edge, position
2. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
3. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
4. **shelf** – istante – shelf
5. **table** – mesa – table
6. **covered** – sakop – having on surface
7. **cracked** – basag – cracked, smashed
8. **glass** – salamin – glass, spyglass
9. **cases** – kaso – cases, instances
10. **filled** – napuno – filled
11. **dusty** – maalikabok – dusty
12. **rarities** – mga pambihira – rarities
13. **gathered** – natipon – gathered
14. **wide** – malawak – wide (completely)
15. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe
16. **remotest** – pinakamalayo – most distant
17. **nooks** – mga sulok – nooks, corners

Projecting¹ from the further² angle³ of the room stands⁴ a dark⁵ - looking⁶ den⁷ -the bar⁸ -a rude⁹ attempt¹⁰ at a right¹¹ whale¹²'s head¹³.

Nakaharap mula sa karagdagang anggulo³ ng silid ang isang mukhang madilim⁵ na den⁷ -ang bar⁸ -isang bastos⁹ na pagtatangka¹⁰ sa ulo¹³ ng kanang balyena¹².



1. **Projecting** – Projecting – projecting
2. **Further** – Dagdag pa – to a greater extent
3. **angle** – anggulo – angle
4. **stands** – nakatayo – stands
5. **dark** – madilim – without light
6. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
7. **den** – den – den
8. **bar** – bar – bar
9. **rude** – bastos – rude
10. **attempt** – pagtatangka – try, make an effort
11. **Right** – Tama – species of whale
12. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
13. **head** – ulo – topic, subject

Be that how it may, there stands the vast¹ arched bone² of the whale's jaw³, so wide, a coach⁴ might almost drive⁵ beneath it.

Kahit papaano, nakatayo ang malawak¹ na arched bone ng panga³ ng balyena, napakalawak, halos magmaneho⁵ ang isang coach⁴ sa ilalim nito.



1. **vast** – malawak – vast, extensive
2. **bone** – buto – skeletal material
3. **jaw** – panga – bone structure of mouth
4. **coach** – coach – coach
5. **drive** – magmaneho – to drive, hammer in

Within are shabby¹ shelves², ranged³ round with old decanters⁴, bottles⁵, flasks⁶; and in those jaws⁷ of swift⁸ destruction⁹, like another cursed¹⁰ Jonah¹¹ (by which name¹² indeed¹³ they called¹⁴ him), bustles¹⁵ a little¹⁶ withered¹⁷ old man¹⁸, who, for their money¹⁹, dearly²⁰ sells²¹ the sailors²² deliriums²³ and death²⁴.

Sa¹³ loob ay mga² sira-sirang istante, na pabilog na may mga⁴ lumang decanter, bote, prasko; at sa mga⁵ panga ng mabilis na pagkawasak⁹, tulad ng isa pang isinumpa¹⁰ na si Jonas¹¹ (kung saan ang pangalan¹² talaga ay tinawag¹⁴ nila siya), ang isang maliit¹⁶ na lantang matanda, na, para sa kanilang pera¹⁹, ay mahal²⁰ na nagbebenta²¹ ng mga⁶ mandaragat ng kahibangan at kamatayan²⁴.



1. **shabby** – malabo – shabby, humble
2. **shelves** – mga istante – shelves
3. **ranged** – nasasakupan – ranged
4. **decanter** – mga decanter – decanters
5. **bottles** – mga bote – glass containers
6. **flasks** – mga prasko – flasks
7. **jaws** – mga panga – jaws
8. **swift** – matulin – to move swiftly
9. **destruction** – pagkawasak – ruin
10. **cursed** – isinumpa – cursed, damned
11. **Jonah** – Jonah – biblical prophet
12. **name** – pangalan – designation, label
13. **indeed** – sa totoo lang – truly, in fact
14. **called** – tinawag – called, named
15. **bustles** – abala – bustles
16. **little** – maliit – little, small
17. **withered** – nalanta – withered
18. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
19. **money** – pera – money
20. **dearly** – mahal na mahal – in a dear manner
21. **sells** – nagbebenta – offers for sale
22. **sailors** – mga mandaragat – sailors
23. **deliriums** – mga deliryo – deliriums
24. **Death** – Kamatayan – end of life

Abominable¹ are the tumblers² into which he pours³ his poison⁴.

Kasuklam-suklam¹ ang mga² baso kung saan ibinubuhos niya ang kanyang lason⁴.



1. **Abominable** – Kasuklam-suklam – abominable
2. **tumblers** – mga baso – tumblers (glasses)
3. **pours** – nagbubuhos – pours
4. **poison** – lason – poison

Though true¹ cylinders² without-within, the villanous³ green⁴ goggling⁵ glasses⁶ deceitfully⁷ tapered⁸ downwards⁹ to a cheating¹⁰ bottom¹¹.

Bagama't tunay na mga² cylinder na wala-sa loob, ang villainess green na humahagikgik na salamin ay mapanlinlang na bumagsak pababa⁹ sa isang cheating bottom.



1. **True** – totoo – real, genuine
2. **cylinders** – mga silindro – cylinders
3. **villanous** – kontrabida – villainous, wicked
4. **green** – berde – green, inexperienced
5. **goggling** – naka-goggling – goggling
6. **glasses** – baso – glasses, drinking vessels
7. **deceitfully** – pandaraya – deceitfully
8. **tapered** – tapered – tapered
9. **downwards** – pababa – downwards
10. **cheating** – panloloko – cheating
11. **bottom** – ibaba – bottom, underside

Parallel¹ meridians² rudely³ pecked⁴ into the glass⁵, surround⁶ these footpads⁷, goblets⁸.

Ang mga⁷ **paralel**¹ **meridian**² ay walang³ pakundangan na tumutok sa salamin⁵, palibutan⁶ ang mga⁸ kopita ng footpad na ito.



1. **Parallel** – Parallel – parallel
2. **meridians** – meridian – meridians
3. **rudely** – walang pakundangan – in a rude manner
4. **pecked** – tinutusok – pecked, etched
5. **glass** – salamin – glass, spyglass
6. **surround** – palibutan – surround
7. **footpads** – mga footpad – footpads, robbers
8. **goblets** – mga kopita – goblets

Fill¹ to this mark², and your charge³ is but a penny⁴; to this a penny more; and so on to the full⁵ glass—the Cape⁶ Horn⁷ measure⁸, which you may gulp⁹ down for a shilling¹⁰.

Punan¹ ang markang² ito, at ang iyong singil³ ay isang sentimos lamang; dito isang sentimos pa; at iba pa sa buong baso—ang sukat⁸ ng Cape⁶ Horn, na maaari mong lagok⁹ sa halagang isang shilling¹⁰.



1. **Fill** – Punan – to refill
2. **mark** – marka – mark, pay attention
3. **charge** – singilin – charge, accusation
4. **penny** – piso – penny, cent
5. **full** – puno na – complete, rich
6. **Cape** – Cape – Cape
7. **Horn** – sungay – bony head growth
8. **measure** – sukatin – measure, some extent
9. **gulp** – lagok – A disgorging.
10. **shilling** – shilling – shilling

Upon entering¹ the place² I found a number³ of young⁴ seamen⁵ gathered⁶ about a table⁷, examining⁸ by a dim⁹ light¹⁰ divers¹¹ specimens¹² of skrimshander¹³.

Pagpasok¹ ko sa lugar², nakita ko ang isang bilang ng mga⁵ batang⁴ seaman na nagtipon sa paligid ng isang mesa⁷, sinusuri ng isang madilim⁹ na liwanag¹⁰ na iba't iba ang mga¹¹ specimen ng skrimshander¹³.



1. **entering** – pagpasok – entering
2. **place** – lugar – place, location
3. **number** – numero – number, quantity
4. **young** – bata pa – not old
5. **seamen** – mga seaman – seamen, sailors
6. **gathered** – natipon – gathered
7. **table** – mesa – table
8. **examining** – nagsusuri – examining
9. **dim** – madilim – dim, faded
10. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
11. **divers** – mga maninisisid – various, diverse
12. **specimens** – mga specimen – specimens, samples
13. **skrimshander** – skrimshander – skrimshander (scrimshaw)

I sought¹ the landlord², and telling³ him I desired⁴ to be accommodated⁵ with a room⁶, received⁷ for answer⁸ that his house⁹ was full¹⁰ –not a bed¹¹ unoccupied¹². “But avast¹³,” he added¹⁴, tapping¹⁵ his forehead¹⁶, “you haint¹⁷ no objections¹⁸ to sharing¹⁹ a harpooner²⁰’s blanket²¹, have ye²²?”

Hinanap¹ ko ang may-ari ng bahay⁹, at sinabi sa kanya na gusto kong matuluyan ng isang silid⁶, natanggap⁷ ko ang sagot⁸ na puno¹⁰ ang kanyang bahay–hindi isang kama¹¹ na walang¹² tao. “Ngunit

avast¹³,” dagdag niya, tinapik ang kanyang noo¹⁶, “wala kang tutol sa pagbabahagi¹⁹ ng kumot²¹ ng harpooneer²⁰, tama ba?”



1. **sought** – hinanap – sought, tried, endeavored
2. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
3. **telling** – nagsasabi – telling, sayable
4. **desired** – ninanais – desired, wished
5. **accommodated** – pinaunlakan – accommodated
6. **room** – silid – room
7. **received** – natanggap – to receive
8. **answer** – sagot – will answer
9. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
10. **full** – puno na – complete, rich
11. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
12. **unoccupied** – walang tao – unoccupied
13. **avast** – avast – avast, stop
14. **added** – idinagdag – added
15. **tapping** – pagtapik – to tap lightly
16. **forehead** – noo – forehead
17. **haint** – haint – have not
18. **objections** – mga pagtutol – objections
19. **sharing** – pagbabahagi – sharing
20. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
21. **blanket** – kumot – blanket
22. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)

I s'pose¹ you are goin'² a-whalin³, so you'd better⁴ get used⁵ to that sort⁶ of thing⁷.”

I s'pose¹ you are going' a-whalin³, kaya mas⁴ mabuting masanay ka na sa ganyang bagay⁷.”



1. **pose** – pose – a head cold
2. **goin** – pumunta – going
3. **whalin** – whalin – whaling
4. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
5. **used** – ginamit – accustomed
6. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
7. **thing** – bagay – thing, matter, act

I told him that I never liked¹ to sleep² two in a bed³; that if I should ever do so, it would depend⁴ upon who the harpooneer⁵ might be, and that if he (the landlord⁶) really⁷ had no other place⁸ for me, and the harpooneer was not decidedly⁹ objectionable¹⁰, why rather¹¹ than wander¹² further¹³ about a strange¹⁴ town¹⁵ on so bitter¹⁶ a night¹⁷, I would put up with the half¹⁸ of any decent¹⁹ man²⁰'s blanket²¹.

Sinabi ko sa¹¹ kanya na hindi¹⁰ ko nagustuhan¹ ang matulog² ng dalawa sa isang kama³; na kung gagawin ko man ito, ito ay depende⁴ sa kung sino ang harpooneer⁵, at na kung siya (ang may-ari) ay talagang⁷ walang ibang lugar⁸ para sa akin, at ang harpooneer ay hindi tiyak⁹ na hindi kanais-nais, bakit sa halip na gumala¹² sa isang kakaibang¹⁴ bayan¹⁵ sa napakapait na gabi¹⁷, titiisin ko ang kalahati¹⁸ ng sinumang disenteng¹⁹ kumot²¹ ng tao.



1. **liked** – nagustuhan – liked
2. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
3. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
4. **depend** – depende – depend
5. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
6. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
7. **really** – talaga – actually, in truth
8. **place** – lugar – place, location
9. **decidedly** – tiyak – in a decided manner
10. **objectionable** – hindi kanais-nais – objectionable
11. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
12. **wander** – gumala-gala – wander
13. **Further** – Dagdag pa – to a greater extent
14. **Strange** – Kakaiba – unfamiliar, remarkable
15. **town** – bayan – town
16. **bitter** – mapait – bitter
17. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
18. **half** – kalahati – partially
19. **decent** – disente – decent
20. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
21. **blanket** – kumot – blanket

“I thought so.

“Akala ko naman.

All right¹; take a seat².

Sige; umupo ka.



1. **Right** – Tama – species of whale
2. **seat** – upuan – seat oneself, sit down

Supper¹?–you want² supper?

Hapunan¹?–gusto² mo ng hapunan?



1. **Supper** – Hapunan – supper, evening meal
2. **want** – gusto – want, desire

Supper¹ll be ready² directly³.”

Direktang³ handa² ang hapunan.“



1. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
2. **ready** – handa na – prepared
3. **directly** – direkta – straight

I sat¹ down on an old² wooden³ settle⁴, carved⁵ all over like a bench⁶ on the Battery⁷.

Umupo ako sa isang lumang² kahoy³ na settle, inukit⁵ ang buong tulad ng isang bangko⁶ sa Battery.



1. **sat** – nakaupo – sat
2. **old** – luma – age, years lived
3. **wooden** – kahoy – wooden, made of wood
4. **settle** – tumira – settle, resolve
5. **carved** – inukit – carved
6. **bench** – bangko – long seat
7. **battery** – baterya – fortified emplacement for artillery

At one end¹ a ruminating² tar³ was still further⁴ adorning⁵ it with his jack⁶ -knife⁷, stooping⁸ over and diligently⁹ working¹⁰ away¹¹ at the space¹² between his legs¹³.

Sa isang dulo ay pinalamutian pa rin ito ng isang ruminating tar gamit ang kanyang jack⁶ -knife, nakayuko at masigasig na inaalal ang espasyo¹² sa pagitan ng kanyang mga binti¹³.



1. **end** – wakas – conclusion, final result
2. **ruminating** – nagmumuni-muni – ruminating
3. **tar** – alkitran – tar
4. **Further** – Dagdag pa – to a greater extent
5. **adorning** – nagpapalamuti – adorning
6. **jack** – jack – The jurel.
7. **knife** – kutsilyo – knife
8. **stooping** – pagyuko – stooping, bending
9. **diligently** – masipag – diligently, industriously
10. **working** – nagtatrabaho – to work
11. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
12. **space** – espasyo – space, room
13. **legs** – binti – legs

He was trying¹ his hand² at a ship³ under full⁴ sail⁵, but he didn⁶t make much headway⁷, I thought.

Sinusubukan¹ niya ang kanyang kamay² sa isang barko³ sa ilalim ng buong layag⁵, ngunit hindi⁶ siya gumawa ng maraming pag-unlad, naisip ko.



1. **trying** – sinusubukan – to try
2. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
3. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft
4. **full** – puno na – complete, rich
5. **sail** – layag – sail, navigate by sail
6. **didn** – hindi – did not
7. **headway** – pasulong – headway, forward motion

At last¹ some four or five of us were summoned² to our meal³ in an adjoining⁴ room⁵.

Sa wakas ay tinawag kaming apat o lima sa aming kainan sa isang katabing silid⁵.



1. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
2. **summoned** – ipinatawag – summoned, called
3. **meal** – pagkain – meal
4. **adjoining** – kadugtong – adjoining
5. **room** – silid – room

It was cold¹ as Iceland² –no fire³ at all–the landlord⁴ said he couldn⁵t afford⁶ it.

Malamig¹ gaya ng Iceland² –walang sunog–sinabi ng may-ari na hindi⁵ niya ito kayang⁶ bayaran.



1. **cold** – malamig – cold, low temperature
2. **Iceland** – Iceland – Iceland
3. **fire** – apoy – burning, aflame
4. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
5. **couldn** – hindi pwede – could not
6. **afford** – kayang bayaran – to afford, provide

Nothing¹ but two dismal² tallow³ candles⁴, each in a winding⁵ sheet⁶.

Walang¹ iba kundi dalawang malungkot² na tallow³ na kandila, bawat isa ay nasa isang paikot-ikot⁵ na sheet⁶.



1. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
2. **dismal** – malungkot – gloomy, dreary
3. **tallow** – tallow – to grease with tallow
4. **candles** – mga kandila – candle, plural
5. **winding** – paikot-ikot – twisting, curving
6. **sheet** – sheet – sheet, see context for meaning

We were fain¹ to button² up our monkey³ jackets⁴, and hold⁵ to our lips⁶ cups⁷ of scalding⁸ tea⁹ with our half¹⁰ frozen¹¹ fingers¹².

Nahihiya kaming i-button ang aming mga⁴ dyaket ng unggoy³, at hawakan sa aming mga⁷ labi⁶ ang mga¹² tasa ng nakakapasong⁸ tsaa⁹ gamit ang aming kalahating¹⁰ frozen na mga daliri.



1. **fain** – malabo – fain, willingly, gladly
2. **button** – pindutan – To dress or clothe.
3. **monkey** – unggoy – monkey
4. **jackets** – mga jacket – jackets
5. **hold** – humawak – cargo storage area
6. **lips** – labi – edges of opening
7. **cups** – mga tasa – cups
8. **scalding** – nakakapasong – boiling hot
9. **tea** – tsaa – tea
10. **half** – kalahati – partially
11. **frozen** – nagyelo – frozen
12. **fingers** – mga daliri – digits of hand

But the fare¹ was of the most substantial² kind³ –not only meat⁴ and potatoes⁵, but dumplings⁶; good⁷ heavens⁸! dumplings for supper⁹!

Ngunit ang pamasaha¹ ay ang pinakamahalagang uri –hindi lamang karne⁴ at patatas⁵, kundi dumplings⁶; magandang langit⁸! dumplings para sa hapunan⁹!



1. **fare** – pamasaha – fare, food
2. **substantial** – matibay – substantial
3. **kind** – mabait – kind, gentle, benevolent
4. **meat** – karne – meat
5. **potatoes** – patatas – potatoes
6. **dumplings** – dumplings – dumplings
7. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
8. **heavens** – langit – celestial realm
9. **Supper** – Hapunan – supper, evening meal

One young¹ fellow² in a green³ box⁴ coat⁵, addressed⁶ himself⁷ to these dumplings in a most direful⁸ manner⁹.

Isang kabataang lalaki na nakasuot ng berdeng³ box coat, na hinarap ang kanyang⁷ sarili sa mga dumplings na ito sa isang nakakatakot⁸ na paraan⁹.



1. **young** – bata pa – not old
2. **fellow** – kapwa – fellow, person
3. **green** – berde – green, inexperienced
4. **box** – kahon – box, shelter
5. **coat** – amerikana – outer garment
6. **addressed** – tinutugunan – addressed, applied
7. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)
8. **direful** – nakakatakot – direful, dreadful
9. **manner** – paraan – kinds, types

“My boy¹,” said the landlord², “you’ll³ have the nightmare⁴ to a dead⁵ sartainty⁶.”

“Anak ko,” sabi ng panginoong² maylupa, “magkakaroon ka ng bangungot⁴ sa isang patay⁵ na sartainty⁶.”



1. **boy** – batang lalaki – boy, son
2. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
3. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
4. **nightmare** – bangungot – nightmare
5. **dead** – patay – deceased people
6. **sartainty** – sartainty – certainty

“Landlord¹,” I whispered², “that aint³ the harpooneer⁴ is it?”

“Panginoong¹ maylupa,” bulong² ko, “hindi³ ba iyon ang harpooneer⁴?”



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **whispered** – bulong – whispered
3. **aint** – hindi – am not
4. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner

“Oh¹, no,” said he, looking² a sort³ of diabolically⁴ funny⁵, “the harpooneer⁶ is a dark⁷ complexioned⁸ chap⁹.”

“Oh¹, hindi,” sabi niya, na mukhang isang uri³ ng diabolically nakakatawa⁵, “ang harpooneer⁶ ay isang madilim⁷ na kutis⁸ chap.”



1. **Oh** – Oh – Oh!
2. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
3. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
4. **diabolically** – masama – diabolically
5. **funny** – nakakatawa – funny
6. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
7. **dark** – madilim – without light
8. **complexioned** – kutis – complexion, past tense
9. **chap** – kab – chap, fellow

He never eats¹ dumplings², he don³t—he eats nothing⁴ but steaks⁵, and he likes⁶ ‘em⁷ rare⁸.”

Hindi siya kumakain¹ ng dumplings², wala⁴ siyang kinakain kundi mga⁵ steak, at bihira⁸ ang gusto⁶ niya.“



1. **eats** – kumakain – consumes
2. **dumplings** – dumplings – dumplings
3. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
4. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
5. **steaks** – mga steak – steaks
6. **likes** – gusto – [likes] Likely; probably.
7. **em** – em – em (see context)
8. **rare** – bihira – rare (undercooked)

“The devil¹ he does,” says² I. “Where is that harpooneer³?”

“Ang diyablo na ginagawa niya,” sabi² ko. “Nasaan ang harpooneer³ na iyon?”



1. **devil** – demonyo – devil
2. **says** – sabi – speaks
3. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner

Is he here?”

Nandito ba siya?”

“He’ll¹ be here afore² long³,” was the answer⁴.

“Matagal na siya dito,” ang sagot⁴.



1. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
2. **afore** – nauna – Before.
3. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
4. **answer** – sagot – will answer

I could not help¹ it, but I began² to feel³ suspicious⁴ of this “dark⁵ complexioned⁶” harpooneer⁷.

Hindi ko mapigilan, ngunit nagsimula² akong maghinala sa “maitim na kutis⁶” na harpooneer⁷ na ito.



1. **help** – tulong – prevent
2. **began** – nagsimula – started
3. **feel** – pakiramdam – perceive by touch
4. **suspicious** – kahina-hinala – suspicious
5. **dark** – madilim – without light
6. **complexioned** – kutis – complexion, past tense
7. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner

At any rate¹, I made up my mind² that if it so turned³ out that we should sleep⁴ together⁵, he must undress⁶ and get into bed⁷ before I did.

Sa anumang kaso, nagpasya ako na kung nangyari na dapat kaming⁷ matulog⁴ nang magkasama⁵, dapat siyang maghubad⁶ at humiga bago ako matulog.



1. **rate** – rate – rate, speed
2. **mind** – isip – note, pay attention
3. **turned** – lumingon – turned, pivoted
4. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
5. **together** – magkasama – together
6. **undress** – maghubad – undress
7. **bed** – kama – sleeping place

Supper¹ over, the company² went back to the bar³ -room⁴, when, knowing⁵ not what else⁶ to do with myself⁷, I resolved⁸ to spend⁹ the rest¹⁰ of the evening¹¹ as a looker¹² on.

Natapos ang hapunan¹, bumalik ang kumpanya² sa bar³ -room, nang, hindi ko alam kung ano pa ang gagawin sa aking sarili⁷, napagpasyahan kong gugulin ang natitirang bahagi ng gabi¹¹ bilang isang tagamasid.



1. **Supper** – Hapunan – supper, evening meal
2. **company** – kumpanya – company, crew
3. **bar** – bar – bar
4. **room** – silid – room
5. **knowing** – nakakaalam – being aware of
6. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition
7. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
8. **resolved** – naresolba – determined, decided
9. **spend** – gumastos – spend (time)
10. **rest** – magpahinga – rest, remainder
11. **evening** – gabi – evening
12. **looker** – tumitingin – one who looks

Presently¹ a rioting² noise³ was heard⁴ without.

Kasalukuyan ay isang riding ingay³ ang narinig⁴ nang wala.



1. **presently** – sa kasalukuyan – presently
2. **rioting** – nagkakagulo – rioting, rowdy
3. **noise** – ingay – noise
4. **heard** – narinig – learned by ear

Starting¹ up, the landlord² cried³, “That’s the Grampus⁴’s crew⁵.”

Pagsisimula, sumigaw³ ang may-ari ng lupa, “Iyan ang tauhan ng Grampus⁴.”



1. **Starting** – Nagsisimula – starting, rousing
2. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
3. **cried** – sumigaw – to shout, cry out
4. **Grampus** – Grampus – grampus
5. **crew** – crew – crew, ship's company

I seed¹ her reported² in the offing³ this morning⁴; a three years⁵ voyage⁶, and a full⁷ ship⁸.

Nakita ko raw siyang iniulat² kanina ng umaga⁴ sa look; isang tatlong taong⁵ paglalakbay⁶, at isang buong barko⁸.



1. **seed** – buto – of Seed
2. **reported** – iniulat – reported
3. **offing** – offing – offing (distance from shore)
4. **morning** – umaga – early day
5. **years** – taon – twelve-month periods
6. **voyage** – paglalayag – voyage, journey
7. **full** – puno na – complete, rich
8. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft

Hurrah¹, boys²; now we'll³ have the latest⁴ news⁵ from the Feegees⁶."

Hurrah¹, boys; ngayon ay magkakaroon tayo ng pinakabagong⁴ balita⁵ mula sa mga² Feegees⁶."



1. **Hurrah** – Hurray – hurrah
2. **boys** – mga lalaki – boys, children
3. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
4. **latest** – pinakabago – [latest] To let; to allow.
5. **news** – balita – news, tidings
6. **Feegees** – Feegees – (proper name)

A tramping¹ of sea² boots³ was heard⁴ in the entry⁵; the door⁶ was flung⁷ open⁸, and in rolled⁹ a wild¹⁰ set of mariners¹¹ enough¹².

Isang padyak ng sea boots ang narinig⁴ sa pasukan; pinto⁶ ay flung bukas⁸, at sa pinagsama isang ligaw¹⁰ na hanay ng mga¹¹ marinero sapat¹².



1. **tramping** – pagtapak – tramping, stomping
2. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
3. **boots** – bota – boots
4. **heard** – narinig – learned by ear
5. **entry** – pagpasok – entry, doorway
6. **door** – pinto – door
7. **flung** – itinapon – flung, thrown
8. **open** – bukas – open, free, unrestricted
9. **rolled** – gumulong – moved away
10. **wild** – ligaw – untamed, extravagant
11. **mariners** – mga marinero – mariners, sailors
12. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient

Enveloped¹ in their shaggy² watch³ coats⁴, and with their heads⁵ muffled⁶ in woollen⁷ comforters⁸, all bedarned⁹ and ragged¹⁰, and their beards¹¹ stiff¹² with icicles¹³, they seemed¹⁴ an eruption¹⁵ of bears¹⁶ from Labrador¹⁷.

Nakabalot¹ sa kanilang mabuhok na mga⁴ amerikana ng relo, at sa kanilang mga⁵ ulo ay naka-muffle sa mga⁸ lana⁷ na pang-aliw, ang lahat ng bedarned⁹ at punit-punit¹⁰, at ang kanilang mga¹³ balbas¹¹ matigas¹² na may yelo, sila ay tila isang pagsabog¹⁵ ng mga¹⁶ oso mula sa Labrador¹⁷.



1. **Enveloped** – Nakabalot – enveloped
2. **shaggy** – balbon – shaggy, rough
3. **watch** – panoorin – watch, timepiece
4. **coats** – mga coat – coats
5. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
6. **muffled** – nakapikit – muffled, obscure
7. **woollen** – lana – made of wool
8. **comforters** – mga comforter – comforters, scarves
9. **bedarned** – bedarned – bedarned, mended
10. **ragged** – punit-punit – ragged
11. **beards** – balbas – facial hair
12. **stiff** – matigas – stiff, strong
13. **icicles** – mga yelo – icicles
14. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
15. **eruption** – pagsabog – eruption
16. **bears** – mga oso – bears
17. **Labrador** – Labrador – (proper name)

They had just landed¹ from their boat², and this was the first house³ they entered⁴.

Kababad lang nila mula sa kanilang bangka², at ito ang unang bahay³ na kanilang pinasukan.



1. **landed** – nakarating – landed, came ashore
2. **boat** – bangka – boat
3. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
4. **entered** – pumasok – entered

No wonder¹, then, that they made a straight² wake³ for the whale⁴'s mouth⁵ –the bar⁶ –when the wrinkled⁷ little⁸ old⁹ Jonah¹⁰, there officiating¹¹, soon¹² poured¹³ them out brimmers¹⁴ all round.

Kung gayon, hindi kataka-taka na diretsong gisingin³ nila ang bibig⁵ ng balyena⁴ –ang bar⁶ –nang ang kulubot⁷ na maliit⁸ na matandang Jonas¹⁰, na nanunungkulan, ay ibinuhos¹³ sila sa buong paligid.



1. **wonder** – pagtataka – surprise, amazement
2. **straight** – tuwid – straight, directly
3. **wake** – gising – wake, trail behind ship
4. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal
5. **mouth** – bibig – oral cavity
6. **bar** – bar – bar
7. **wrinkled** – kulubot – wrinkled
8. **little** – maliit – little, small
9. **old** – luma – age, years lived
10. **Jonah** – Jonah – biblical prophet
11. **officiating** – officiating – of Officiate
12. **soon** – malapit na – soon
13. **poured** – ibinuhos – to pour
14. **brimmers** – brimmers – a full drinking cup

One complained¹ of a bad² cold³ in his head⁴, upon which Jonah mixed⁵ him a pitch⁶ -like potion⁷ of gin⁸ and molasses⁹, which he swore¹⁰ was a sovereign¹¹ cure¹² for all colds¹³ and catarrhs¹⁴ whatsoever¹⁵, never mind¹⁶ of how long¹⁷ standing¹⁸, or whether caught¹⁹ off the coast²⁰ of Labrador, or on the weather²¹ side²² of an ice²³ -island²⁴.

Ang isa ay nagreklamo¹ ng masamang² sipon¹³ sa kanyang ulo⁴, kung saan pinaghalo siya ni Jonas ng isang parang pitch⁶ na potion ng gin⁸ at molasses, na kanyang isinumpa¹⁶ ay isang soberanong¹¹ lunas¹² para sa lahat ng sipon at catarrh kahit¹⁵ ano pa man, hindi alintana kung gaano katagal nakatayo¹⁸, o kung nahuli¹⁹ sa baybayin²⁰ ng Labrador, o sa bahagi ng panahon²¹ ng isang isla²⁴ ng yelo²³.



1. **complained** – nagreklamo – of Complain
2. **bad** – masama – serious, bad
3. **cold** – malamig – cold, low temperature
4. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
5. **Mixed** – Mixed – combined
6. **pitch** – pitch – to pitch, throw
7. **potion** – gayuma – To drug.
8. **gin** – gin – gin (see context)
9. **molasses** – pulot – molasses
10. **swore** – nagsumpa – of Swear
11. **sovereign** – soberano – Princely; royal.
12. **cure** – lunas – To become healed.
13. **colds** – sipon – [colds] To become cold.
14. **catarrhs** – mga catarrh – mucous membrane inflammation, head cold
15. **whatsoever** – kahit ano – whatsoever
16. **mind** – isip – note, pay attention
17. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
18. **standing** – nakatayo – standing, being upright
19. **caught** – nahuli – caught, snagged
20. **coast** – baybayin – coast, shore
21. **weather** – panahon – atmospheric condition
22. **side** – gilid – edge, position
23. **ice** – yelo – ice
24. **island** – isla – island

The liquor¹ soon² mounted³ into their heads⁴, as it generally⁵ does even with the arrantest⁶ toppers⁷ newly⁸ landed⁹ from sea¹⁰, and they began¹¹ capering¹² about most obstreperously¹³.

Ang alak¹ sa lalong madaling panahon inimuntar sa kanilang mga⁴ ulo, tulad ng ito ay karaniwang ginagawa kahit na may arrantest topers⁷ bagong⁸ landing mula sa dagat¹⁰, at sila ay nagsimulang¹¹ capering¹² tungkol sa pinaka obstreperously¹³.



1. **liquor** – alak – liquor
2. **soon** – malapit na – soon
3. **mounted** – naka-mount – riding on horseback
4. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
5. **generally** – pangkalahatan – in general
6. **arrantest** – pag-aayos – utter, complete (superlative)
7. **topers** – topers – heavy drinkers, drunkards
8. **newly** – bago – Lately; recently.
9. **landed** – nakarating – landed, came ashore
10. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
11. **began** – nagsimula – started
12. **capering** – capering – skipping, dancing
13. **obstreperously** – obstreperously – in a obstreperous manner

I observed¹, however², that one of them held³ somewhat⁴ aloof⁵, and though he seemed⁶ desirous⁷ not to spoil⁸ the hilarity⁹ of his shipmates¹⁰ by his own sober¹¹ face¹², yet upon the whole¹³ he refrained¹⁴ from making¹⁵ as much noise¹⁶ as the rest¹⁷.

Napansin ko, gayunpaman², na ang isa sa kanila ay medyo⁴ malayo⁵, at kahit na siya ay tila nagnanais⁷ na huwag palayawin ang katuwaan⁹ ng kanyang mga¹⁰ kasamahan sa barko sa pamamagitan ng kanyang sariling matino¹¹ na mukha¹², ngunit sa kabuuan ay pinigilan niyang gumawa ng mas maraming ingay¹⁶ gaya ng iba.



1. **observed** – sinusunod – observed, noted
2. **however** – gayunpaman – however
3. **held** – gaganapin – held out, extended
4. **somewhat** – medyo – somewhat
5. **aloof** – malayo – aloof, distant
6. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
7. **desirous** – nagnanais – full of, characterized by desire
8. **spoil** – sirain – spoil, go bad
9. **hilarity** – katuwaan – Boisterous mirth; merriment; jollity.
10. **shipmates** – mga kasamahan sa barko – Shipmates, fellow sailors
11. **sober** – matino – sober, serious
12. **face** – mukha – in opposition to
13. **whole** – buo – whole, complete
14. **refrained** – pinipigilan – refrained, abstained
15. **making** – paggawa – constructing, creating
16. **noise** – ingay – noise
17. **rest** – magpahinga – rest, remainder

This man¹ interested² me at once; and since the sea³ -gods⁴ had ordained⁵ that he should soon⁶ become⁷ my shipmate⁸ (though but a sleeping⁹ -partner¹⁰ one, so far¹¹ as this narrative¹² is concerned¹³), I will here venture¹⁴ upon a little¹⁵ description¹⁶ of him.

Ang taong ito ay interesado² sa akin kaagad; at dahil ang mga⁴ diyos-dagat³ ay nag-orden na siya ay malapit⁶ nang maging⁷ aking kasama⁸ sa barko (bagaman ngunit isang natutulog⁹ na kasosyo, hanggang sa ang pagsasalaysay na ito ay nababahala), ako ay dito makipagsapalaran sa isang maliit¹⁵ na paglalarawan¹⁶ sa kanya.



1. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
2. **interested** – interesado – of interest
3. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
4. **gods** – mga diyos – gods
5. **ordained** – inorden – to ordain, appoint
6. **soon** – malapit na – soon
7. **become** – maging – come to be
8. **shipmate** – kasama sa barko – shipmate
9. **sleeping** – natutulog – sleeping (room)
10. **partner** – partner – one who partners
11. **far** – malayo – far, distant
12. **narrative** – salaysay – narrative, story
13. **concerned** – nag-aalala – concerned, worried
14. **venture** – pakikipagsapalaran – venture
15. **little** – maliit – little, small
16. **description** – paglalarawan – description

He stood¹ full² six feet³ in height⁴, with noble⁵ shoulders⁶, and a chest⁷ like a coffer⁸ -dam⁹.

Siya ay nakatayo na may anim na talampakan ang taas⁴, na may marangal⁵ na mga balikat⁶, at isang dibdib⁷ na parang isang kaban⁸.



1. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
2. **full** – puno na – complete, rich
3. **feet** – paa – feet (unit of measure)
4. **height** – taas – vertical measure
5. **noble** – marangal – dignified, lofty
6. **shoulders** – balikat – shoulders
7. **chest** – dibdib – chest
8. **coffer** – kaban – one who coffer
9. **dam** – dam – damned

I have seldom¹ seen² such brawn³ in a man.

Bihira¹ akong makakita ng ganyang brawn³ sa isang lalaki.



1. **seldom** – bihira – seldom, rarely
2. **seen** – nakita – perceived with eyes
3. **brawn** – brawn – A boar.

His face was deeply¹ brown² and burnt³, making his white⁴ teeth⁵ dazzling⁶ by the contrast⁷; while in the deep⁸ shadows⁹ of his eyes¹⁰ floated¹¹ some reminiscences¹² that did not seem¹³ to give him much joy¹⁴.

Ang kanyang mukha ay malalim⁸ na kayumanggi² at sunog, na ginagawa ang kanyang mapuputing ngipin⁵ na nakasisilaw sa kaibahan⁷; habang sa malalim na anino ng kanyang mga⁹ mata¹⁰ ay lumutang¹¹ ang ilang mga¹² alaala na tila hindi nagbibigay ng labis na saya.



1. **deeply** – nang malalim – deeply
2. **brown** – kayumanggi – brown
3. **burnt** – nasunog – burnt
4. **white** – puti – the color white
5. **teeth** – ngipin – mouth bones
6. **dazzling** – nakakasilaw – of Dazzle
7. **contrast** – kaibahan – contrast
8. **Deep** – Malalim – the deep, ocean
9. **shadows** – mga anino – shadows
10. **eyes** – mata – organs of sight
11. **floated** – lumutang – floated, drifted
12. **reminiscences** – mga alaala – reminiscences
13. **seem** – parang – appear, give impression
14. **joy** – kagalakan – joy, happiness

His voice¹ at once announced² that he was a Southerner³, and from his fine⁴ stature⁵, I thought he must be one of those tall⁶ mountaineers⁷ from the Alleghanian⁸ Ridge⁹ in Virginia¹⁰.

Ang kanyang boses¹ ay agad na nagpahayag na siya ay isang Southerner, at mula sa kanyang magandang tangkad⁵, naisip ko na siya ay dapat na isa sa mga⁷ matataas na mountaineer mula sa Alleghanian⁸ Ridge sa Virginia¹⁰.



1. **voice** – boses – speaking sound
2. **announced** – inihayag – announced
3. **Southerner** – taga timog – (proper name)
4. **fine** – ayos lang – delicate, exquisite
5. **stature** – tangkad – height of a person
6. **tall** – matangkad – tall in stature
7. **mountaineers** – mga tagabundok – [mountaineers] A rude, fierce person.
8. **Alleghanian** – Alleghanian – (proper name)
9. **Ridge** – tagaytay – (proper name)
10. **Virginia** – Virginia – (proper name)

When the revelry¹ of his companions² had mounted³ to its height, this man slipped⁴ away⁵ unobserved⁶, and I saw no more of him till⁷ he became⁸ my comrade⁹ on the sea.

Nang ang kasiyahan ng kanyang mga² kasama⁹ ay umabot na sa taas, ang lalaking ito ay nadulas⁴ nang hindi⁶ namamalayan, at hindi ko na siya nakita pa hanggang⁷ siya ay naging⁸ aking kasama sa dagat.



1. **revelry** – pagsasaya – revelry
2. **companions** – mga kasama – companions
3. **mounted** – naka-mount – riding on horseback
4. **slipped** – nadulas – slipped
5. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
6. **unobserved** – hindi napapansin – unobserved
7. **till** – hanggang – A drawer.
8. **became** – naging – became, turned into
9. **comrade** – kasama – comrade

In a few minutes¹, however, he was missed² by his shipmates, and being³, it seems⁴, for some reason⁵ a huge⁶ favourite⁷ with them, they raised⁸ a cry⁹ of “Bulkington¹⁰!”

Sa loob ng ilang minuto¹, gayunpaman, na-miss siya ng kanyang mga kasamahan sa barko, at, tila, sa ilang kadahilanan, isang napakalaking paborito⁷ sa kanila, sila ay sumigaw ng “Bulkington¹⁰!”



1. **minutes** – minuto – minutes
2. **missed** – nakaligtaan – missed
3. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
4. **seems** – parang – appears, gives impression
5. **reason** – dahilan – cause, justification
6. **huge** – malaki – enormous
7. **favourite** – paborito – favourite
8. **raised** – itinaas – raised, sighted, spotted
9. **cry** – umiyak – cry, shout
10. **Bulkington** – Bulkington – Bulkington (character name)

Bulkington! where’s Bulkington?” and darted¹ out of the house² in pursuit³ of him.

Bulkington! nasaan ang Bulkington?“ at tumakbo palabas ng bahay² para habulin siya.



1. **darted** – darted – darted, thrown
2. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
3. **pursuit** – pagtugis – act of chasing

It was now about nine o'clock¹, and the room² seeming³ almost⁴ supernaturally⁵ quiet⁶ after these orgies⁷, I began⁸ to congratulate⁹ myself¹⁰ upon a little¹¹ plan¹² that had occurred¹³ to me just previous¹⁴ to the entrance¹⁵ of the seamen¹⁶.

Ngayon ay mga¹⁶ alas-nuwebe na, at ang silid² ay tila halos⁴ supernatural⁵ na tahimik⁶ pagkatapos ng mga pagsasaya, sinimulan kong batiin⁹ ang aking sarili¹⁰ sa isang maliit¹¹ na plano¹² na nangyari sa akin bago ang pasukan¹⁵ ng mga seaman.



1. **clock** – orasan – The striking of a clock.
2. **room** – silid – room
3. **seeming** – parang – apparent, outward
4. **almost** – halos – almost
5. **supernaturally** – supernatural – in a supernatural manner
6. **quiet** – tahimik – quiet
7. **orgies** – orgies – of Orgy
8. **began** – nagsimula – started
9. **congratulate** – batiin – express joy, congratulate
10. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
11. **little** – maliit – little, small
12. **plan** – plano – scheme
13. **occurred** – naganap – occurred
14. **previous** – dati – previous, earlier
15. **entrance** – pasukan – entrance
16. **seamen** – mga seaman – seamen, sailors

No man¹ prefers² to sleep³ two in a bed⁴.

Walang lalaking¹ mas² gustong matulog³ ng dalawa sa isang kama⁴.



1. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
2. **prefers** – mas gusto – prefers
3. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
4. **bed** – kama – sleeping place

In fact¹, you would a good² deal³ rather⁴ not sleep with your own brother⁵.

Sa⁴ katunayan, mas gugustuhin mong huwag matulog kasama ang iyong sariling kapatid⁵.



1. **fact** – katotohanan – true occurrence
2. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
3. **deal** – deal – Distribution; apportionment.
4. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
5. **brother** – kapatid – brother

I don¹t know how it is, but people² like to be private³ when they are sleeping⁴.

Hindi ko alam kung paano ito, ngunit ang mga² tao ay gustong maging pribado³ kapag sila ay natutulog⁴.



1. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
2. **people** – mga tao – people
3. **private** – pribado – private
4. **sleeping** – natutulog – sleeping (room)

And when it comes¹ to sleeping with an unknown² stranger³, in a strange⁴ inn⁵, in a strange town⁶, and that stranger a harpooneer⁷, then your objections⁸ indefinitely⁹ multiply¹⁰.

At pagdating sa pagtulog kasama ang isang hindi² kilalang estranghero³, sa isang kakaibang⁴ inn⁵, sa isang kakaibang bayan⁶, at ang estranghero ay isang harpooneer⁷, kung gayon ang iyong mga⁸ pagtutol ay dumami nang walang⁹ hanggan.



1. **comes** – darating – comes
2. **unknown** – hindi kilala – not known
3. **stranger** – estranghero – stranger, foreign ship
4. **Strange** – Kakaiba – unfamiliar, remarkable
5. **Inn** – Inn – inn, lodging house
6. **town** – bayan – town
7. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
8. **objections** – mga pagtutol – objections
9. **indefinitely** – walang katiyakan – indefinitely, endlessly
10. **multiply** – magparami – in a multip manner

Nor was there any earthly¹ reason² why I as a sailor³ should sleep two in a bed, more than anybody⁴ else⁵; for sailors⁶ no more sleep two in a bed at sea⁷, than bachelor⁸ Kings⁹ do ashore¹⁰.

Ni walang anumang makalupang¹ dahilan² kung bakit ako bilang isang mandaragat³ ay dapat matulog ng dalawa sa isang kama, higit sa sinuman; sapagka't ang mga⁶ mandaragat ay hindi na natutulog ng dalawa sa isang higaan sa dagat⁷, kaysa sa mga⁹ bachelor⁸ Kings sa pampang¹⁰.



1. **earthly** – makalupa – earthly
2. **reason** – dahilan – cause, justification
3. **sailor** – mandaragat – sailor
4. **anybody** – kahit sino – a person of some importance
5. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition
6. **sailors** – mga mandaragat – sailors
7. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
8. **bachelor** – bachelor – one who bachelors
9. **Kings** – Mga hari – kings
10. **ashore** – pampang – on shore

To be sure¹ they all sleep together² in one apartment³, but you have your own hammock⁴, and cover⁵ yourself⁶ with your own blanket⁷, and sleep in your own skin⁸.

Para makasigurado silang lahat ay magkakasamang² natutulog sa isang apartment³, ngunit mayroon kang sariling duyan⁴, at nagtalukbong ng sarili⁶ mong kumot⁷, at natutulog sa sarili mong balat⁸.



1. **sure** – sigurado – certain, confident
2. **together** – magkasama – together
3. **apartment** – apartment – apartment, room
4. **hammock** – duyan – hammock
5. **cover** – takip – part covering a valve
6. **yourself** – sarili mo – yourself (reflexive)
7. **blanket** – kumot – blanket
8. **skin** – balat – skin

The more I pondered¹ over this harpooneer², the more I abominated³ the thought of sleeping⁴ with him.

Habang pinag¹ -iisipan ko ang harpooneer² na ito, lalo kong kinasusuk-laman ang pag-iisip na matulog sa kanya.



1. **pondered** – pinag-isipan – pondered, reflected
2. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
3. **abominated** – kasuklam-suklam – of Abominate
4. **sleeping** – natutulog – sleeping (room)

It was fair¹ to presume² that being³ a harpooneer, his linen⁴ or woollen⁵, as the case⁶ might be, would not be of the tidiest⁷, certainly⁸ none⁹ of the finest¹⁰.

Makatarungang isipin na ang pagiging³ isang harpooneer, ang kanyang linen⁴ o lana⁵, gaya ng maaaring mangyari, ay hindi magiging pinakamalinis⁷, tiyak⁸ na wala⁹ sa pinakamagaling¹⁰.



1. **fair** – patas – fair, beautiful
2. **presume** – magpalagay – presume, dare
3. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
4. **linen** – linen – linen
5. **woollen** – lana – made of wool
6. **case** – kaso – case (spermaceti reservoir)
7. **tidiest** – pinakamalinis – most tidy, neatest
8. **certainly** – tiyak – certainly
9. **none** – wala – Same as Nones, 2.
10. **finest** – pinakamagaling – finest

I began¹ to twitch² all over.

Nagsimula¹ akong kibot-kibot ang lahat.



1. **began** – nagsimula – started
2. **twitch** – kumikibot – The act of twitching

Besides, it was getting¹ late², and my decent³ harpooneer ought⁴ to be home⁵ and going⁶ bedwards⁷.

At saka, gumabi na, at ang aking disentang³ harpooneer ay dapat⁴ na nasa bahay⁵ at matutulog na.



1. **getting** – pagkuha – getting up, rising
2. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
3. **decent** – disente – decent
4. **ought** – dapat – ought, should
5. **home** – bahay – home
6. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
7. **bedwards** – mga kama – [bedwards] Towards bed.

Suppose¹ now, he should tumble² in upon me at midnight³ –how could I tell from what vile⁴ hole⁵ he had been coming⁶?

Ipagpalagay na ngayon, dapat siyang bumagsak² sa akin sa hatinggabi³

–paano ko malalaman kung anong karumal-dumal na butas⁵ ang kanyang nanggagaling?



1. **suppose** – kunwari – to suppose
2. **tumble** – bumagsak – tumble, fall
3. **midnight** – hatinggabi – middle of night
4. **vile** – kasuklam-suklam – vile, foul
5. **hole** – butas – opening
6. **coming** – darating – arriving, approaching

“Landlord¹!

“Panginoong¹ maylupa!



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper

I’ve¹ changed² my mind³ about that harpooneer⁴. –I shan⁵’t sleep⁶ with him.

Nagbago² na ang isip³ ko tungkol sa harpooneer⁴ na iyon. –Hindi ako makitulong sa kanya.



1. **ve** – ve – ve (see context)
2. **changed** – nagbago – changed, altered
3. **mind** – isip – note, pay attention
4. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
5. **shan** – shan – shall not
6. **sleep** – matulog – slumber

I'll¹ try² the bench³ here."

Susubukan ko ang bench dito."



1. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
2. **try** – subukan – attempt
3. **bench** – bangko – long seat

"Just as you please¹; I'm sorry² I can't spare³ ye⁴ a tablecloth⁵ for a mattress⁶, and it's a plaguy⁷ rough⁸ board⁹ here"—feeling¹⁰ of the knots¹¹ and notches¹². "But wait¹³ a bit¹⁴, Skrimshander¹⁵; I've¹⁶ got¹⁷ a carpenter¹⁸'s plane¹⁹ there in the bar²⁰—wait, I say, and I'll²¹ make ye snug²² enough²³." So saying²⁴ he procured²⁵ the plane; and with his old²⁶ silk²⁷ handkerchief²⁸ first dusting²⁹ the bench³⁰, vigorously³¹ set to planing³² away³³ at my bed³⁴, the while grinning³⁵ like an ape³⁶.

"Just as you please; ikinalulungkot ko na hindi ako makapagtitipid sa iyo ng isang mantel⁵ para sa isang kutsong⁶, at ito ay isang salot⁷ na magaspang⁸ na tabla dito"—pakiramdam¹⁰ ng mga¹² buhol¹¹ at bin-got. "Ngunit sandali, Skrimshander¹⁵; Mayroon akong eroplano¹⁹ ng karpintero¹⁸ doon sa bar²⁰ - maghintay¹³, sabi ko, at gagawin kitang komportable." Kaya sinasabi²⁴ niya na nakuha¹⁷ ang eroplano; at

gamit ang kanyang lumang²⁶ panyo²⁸ na sutla²⁷ ay unang nag-aalis ng alikabok sa bangko³⁰, masiglang³¹ nakatakdang magplano palayo sa aking higaan, habang nakangisi³⁵ na parang unggoy³⁶.



1. **please** – pakiusap – please, desire
2. **sorry** – sorry – sorry, poor
3. **spare** – ekstrang – spare, extra
4. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)
5. **tablecloth** – mantel – cloth covering a table
6. **mattress** – kutson – mattress
7. **plaguy** – salot – annoying, troublesome
8. **rough** – magaspang – rough
9. **board** – board – on board, aboard
10. **feeling** – pakiramdam – feeling
11. **knots** – buhol – knots
12. **notches** – mga bingaw – v-shaped cuts or indentations
13. **wait** – maghintay – Ambush.
14. **bit** – bit – bit, piece
15. **skrimshander** – skrimshander – skrimshander (scrimshaw)
16. **ve** – ve – ve (see context)
17. **got** – nakuha – obtained, received
18. **carpenter** – karpintero – woodworker
19. **plane** – eroplano – plane surface
20. **bar** – bar – bar
21. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
22. **snug** – masikip – snug, cozy
23. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
24. **saying** – sinasabi – saying
25. **procured** – nakuha – of Procure
26. **old** – luma – age, years lived
27. **silk** – sutla – fine thread or cloth
28. **handkerchief** – panyo – cloth for wiping the face
29. **dusting** – pag-aalis ng alikabok – of Dust
30. **bench** – bangko – long seat
31. **vigorously** – masigla – in a vigorous manner
32. **planing** – pagpapalano – of Plane
33. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
34. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
35. **grinning** – nakangisi – grinning
36. **ape** – unggoy – ape (see context)

The shavings¹ flew² right³ and left⁴; till⁵ at last⁶ the plane-iron⁷ came⁸ bump⁹ against an indestructible¹⁰ knot¹¹.

Ang mga shavings¹ ay lumipad² pakanan at kaliwa; hanggang⁵ sa wakas ang plane-iron ay nabangga sa isang hindi¹⁰ masisira na buhol¹¹.



1. **shavings** – shavings – wood curls
2. **flew** – lumipad – flew back
3. **Right** – Tama – species of whale
4. **left** – umalis – left, abandoned
5. **till** – hanggang – A drawer.
6. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
7. **iron** – bakal – rigid, unyielding
8. **came** – dumating – arrived
9. **bump** – mauntog – A thump; a heavy blow.
10. **indestructible** – hindi masisira – indestructible
11. **knot** – buhol – See Node.

The landlord¹ was near spraining² his wrist³, and I told him for heaven⁴'s sake⁵ to quit⁶ –the bed was soft⁷ enough to suit⁸ me, and I did not know how all the planing in the world⁹ could make eider¹⁰ down of a pine¹¹ plank¹².

Malapit nang ma-sprain² ang pulso³ ng may-ari, at sinabi ko sa kanya na huminto⁶ na siya–ang kama ay sapat na malambot⁷ upang bumagay sa akin, at hindi ko alam kung paano nagagawa ng lahat ng planing sa mundo⁹ ang isang pine¹¹ plank.



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **spraining** – spraining – of Sprain
3. **wrist** – pulso – joint
4. **heaven** – langit – heaven, sky
5. **sake** – kapakanan – sake, for the sake of
6. **quit** – huminto – leave, abandon
7. **soft** – malambot – soft
8. **suit** – suit – suit, request, plea
9. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe
10. **eider** – eider – a sea duck species
11. **pine** – pine – pine (wood)
12. **plank** – tabla – plank, board

So gathering¹ up the shavings with another grin², and throwing³ them into the great⁴ stove⁵ in the middle⁶ of the room⁷, he went about his business⁸, and left me in a brown⁹ study¹⁰.

Kaya't inipon ang mga pinagkataman na may isa pang ngiti, at itinaon ang mga ito sa malaking kalan⁵ sa gitna⁶ ng silid⁷, ginawa niya ang kanyang negosyo⁸, at iniwan ako sa isang kayumangging⁹ pag-aaral¹⁰.



1. **gathering** – pagtitipon – accumulating, collecting
2. **grin** – ngumisi – to grin
3. **throwing** – paghahagis – throwing
4. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
5. **stove** – kalan – stove, broke through
6. **middle** – gitna – central, intermediate
7. **room** – silid – room
8. **business** – negosyo – business, occupation
9. **brown** – kayumanggi – brown
10. **study** – pag-aaral – study

I now took the measure¹ of the bench², and found that it was a foot³ too

short⁴; but that could be mended⁵ with a chair⁶.

Kinuha ko na ngayon ang sukat¹ ng bangko², at nalaman kong ito ay isang talampakan na masyadong maikli⁴; ngunit iyon ay maaaring ayusin sa isang upuan⁶.



1. **measure** – sukatin – measure, some extent
2. **bench** – bangko – long seat
3. **foot** – paa – foot (unit)
4. **short** – maikli – brief, not long
5. **mended** – inayos – mended, repaired
6. **chair** – upuan – chair

But it was a foot too narrow¹, and the other bench in the room² was about four inches³ higher⁴ than the planed⁵ one—so there was no yoking⁶ them.

Ngunit ito ay isang talampakan na masyadong makitid¹, at ang isa pang bangko sa silid² ay halos apat na pulgada³ ang taas kaysa sa nakaplanong⁵ isa-kaya walang pamatok⁶ sa kanila.



1. **narrow** – makitid – narrow
2. **room** – silid – room
3. **inches** – pulgada – unit of length
4. **higher** – mas mataas – more elevated
5. **planed** – nakaplano – of Plane
6. **yoking** – pamatok – of Yoke

I then placed¹ the first bench lengthwise² along the only clear³ space⁴

against the wall⁵, leaving⁶ a little⁷ interval⁸ between, for my back to settle⁹ down in.

Pagkatapos ay inilagay¹ ko ang unang bangko nang pahaba² sa kahabaan ng tanging malinaw³ na espasyo⁴ sa dingding, na nag-iiwan ng kaunting agwat sa pagitan⁸, para tumira⁹ ang aking likod.



1. **placed** – inilagay – placed, put
2. **lengthwise** – pahaba – lengthwise
3. **clear** – malinaw – to clear, disentangle
4. **space** – espasyo – space, room
5. **wall** – pader – side structure
6. **leaving** – aalis – leaving, abandoning
7. **little** – maliit – little, small
8. **interval** – pagitan – period of time
9. **settle** – tumira – settle, resolve

But I soon¹ found that there came² such a draught³ of cold⁴ air⁵ over me from under the sill⁶ of the window⁷, that this plan⁸ would never do at all, especially⁹ as another current¹⁰ from the rickety¹¹ door¹² met¹³ the one from the window, and both together¹⁴ formed¹⁵ a series¹⁶ of small¹⁷ whirlwinds¹⁸ in the immediate¹⁹ vicinity²⁰ of the spot²¹ where I had thought to spend²² the night²³.

Ngunit sa lalong madaling panahon ay nalaman ko na may dumating² na malamig⁴ na hangin⁵ sa ibabaw ko mula sa ilalim ng sill ng bintana⁷, na ang planong⁸ ito ay hinding-hindi magagawa, lalo⁹ na't ang isa pang agos mula sa rickety¹¹ door ay sumalubong sa isa mula sa bintana, at pareho silang bumuo ng isang serye¹⁶ ng maliliit na ipoipo sa kalapit na lugar kung saan ko naisipang magpalipas ng gabi²³.



1. **soon** – malapit na – soon
2. **came** – dumating – arrived
3. **draught** – burador – draught, draft
4. **cold** – malamig – cold, low temperature
5. **air** – hangin – air
6. **sill** – pasimano – A young herring.
7. **window** – bintana – window
8. **plan** – plano – scheme
9. **especially** – lalo na – especially
10. **current** – kasalukuyang – Running or moving rapidly.
11. **rickety** – rickety – Affected with rickets.
12. **door** – pinto – door
13. **met** – nakilala – to meet, come together
14. **together** – magkasama – together
15. **formed** – nabuo – formed
16. **series** – serye – series, expanse
17. **small** – maliit – little, not large
18. **whirlwinds** – mga ipoipo – violent swirling wind
19. **immediate** – kaagad – happening right away
20. **vicinity** – paligid – vicinity
21. **spot** – puwesto – place, location
22. **spend** – gumastos – spend (time)
23. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness

The devil¹ fetch² that harpooneer³, thought I, but stop⁴, couldn⁵'t I steal⁶ a march⁷ on him–bolt⁸ his door⁹ inside, and jump¹⁰ into his bed¹¹, not to be wakened¹² by the most violent¹³ knockings¹⁴?

Sinusundo ng diyablo ang harpooneer³ na iyon, akala ko, ngunit huminto⁴, hindi⁵ ko ba kayang magnakaw⁶ ng pagmartsa sa kanya– isinara ang kanyang pinto⁹ sa loob, at tumalon¹⁰ sa kanyang kama¹¹, upang hindi magising sa pinakamarahas na katok?



1. **devil** – demonyo – devil
2. **fetch** – sunduin – seize, take
3. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
4. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
5. **couldn** – hindi pwede – could not
6. **steal** – magnakaw – to steal
7. **march** – martsa – to border, be adjacent
8. **bolt** – bolt – bolt
9. **door** – pinto – door
10. **jump** – tumalon – to jump
11. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
12. **wakened** – nagising – of Waken
13. **violent** – marahas – violent, forceful
14. **knockings** – mga katok – ore lumps from sieving

It seemed¹ no bad² idea³; but upon second thoughts⁴ I dismissed⁵ it.

Tila walang masamang² ideya³; ngunit sa pagdadalawang isip ay binalewala ko ito.



1. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
2. **bad** – masama – serious, bad
3. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
4. **thoughts** – mga kaisipan – thoughts
5. **dismissed** – nadismis – of Dismiss

For who could tell but what the next¹ morning², so soon³ as I popped⁴ out of the room⁵, the harpooneer might be standing⁶ in the entry⁷, all ready⁸ to knock⁹ me down!

Sino ang makakapagsabi kung hindi kung ano ang susunod¹ na umaga², kaya sa lalong madaling panahon na ako ay lumabas ng silid⁵, ang harpooneer ay maaaring nakatayo⁶ sa pasukan, lahat ay handang⁸ itumba ako!



1. **next** – susunod – next, following
2. **morning** – umaga – early day
3. **soon** – malapit na – soon
4. **popped** – sumulpot – of Pop
5. **room** – silid – room
6. **standing** – nakatayo – standing, being upright
7. **entry** – pagpasok – entry, doorway
8. **ready** – handa na – prepared
9. **knock** – kumatok – strike noisily, hit

Still, looking¹ round me again, and seeing² no possible³ chance⁴ of spending⁵ a sufferable⁶ night⁷ unless in some other person⁸'s bed⁹, I began¹⁰ to think that after all I might be cherishing¹¹ unwarrantable¹² prejudices¹³ against this unknown¹⁴ harpooneer¹⁵.

Gayunpaman, tumingin muli sa paligid ko, at nakitang walang posibleng³ pagkakataon⁴ na gumugol ng isang malungkot na gabi⁷ maliban kung sa higaan ng ibang tao⁸, nagsimula¹⁰ akong isipin na pagkatapos ng lahat ay maaaring pinahalagahan¹¹ ko ang hindi¹² makatwirang mga¹³ pagkiling laban sa hindi¹⁴ kilalang harpooneer¹⁵ na ito.



1. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
2. **seeing** – nakikita – seeing, considering
3. **possible** – posible – feasible
4. **chance** – pagkakataon – opportunity, moment
5. **spending** – paggastos – of Spend
6. **sufferable** – matitiis – sufferable, bearable
7. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
8. **person** – tao – person, self
9. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
10. **began** – nagsimula – started
11. **cherishing** – pinahalagahan – treating with tender care
12. **unwarrantable** – hindi makatwiran – unwarrantable
13. **prejudices** – mga pagkiling – prejudices
14. **unknown** – hindi kilala – not known
15. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner

Thinks¹ I, I'll² wait³ awhile⁴; he must be dropping⁵ in before long⁶.

Sa tingin ko, maghihintay³ ako sandali; dapat na siya ay bumababa⁵ sa lalong madaling panahon.



1. **thinks** – iniisip – thinks
2. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
3. **wait** – maghintay – Ambush.
4. **awhile** – saglit – for a short time
5. **dropping** – bumabagsak – dropping, falling behind
6. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space

I'll have a good¹ look² at him then, and perhaps³ we may become⁴ jolly⁵ good bedfellows⁶ after all—there's no telling⁷.

Titingnan ko siyang mabuti¹ kung gayon, at marahil³ ay maaari kam-ing maging⁴ maligayang mabubuting kasama sa kama kung tutuusin-walang sinasabi.



1. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
2. **Look** – Titingnan mo – consider, examine
3. **perhaps** – marahil – perhaps
4. **become** – maging – come to be
5. **jolly** – masayahin – cheerful, merry
6. **bedfellows** – mga kasama sa kama – one sharing a bed
7. **telling** – nagsasabi – telling, sayable

But though the other boarders¹ kept² coming³ in by ones⁴, twos⁵, and threes⁶, and going⁷ to bed⁸, yet no sign⁹ of my harpooneer¹⁰.

Ngunit kahit na ang iba pang mga¹ boarder ay patuloy na pumapasok ng isa, dalawa⁵, at tatlo⁶, at natutulog, ngunit walang palatandaan ng aking harpooneer¹⁰.



1. **boarders** – mga boarder – boarders, lodgers
2. **kept** – iningatan – to keep, hold
3. **coming** – darating – arriving, approaching
4. **ones** – mga – ones, fellows
5. **twos** – dalawa – twos, in pairs
6. **threes** – tatlo – the number three
7. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
8. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
9. **sign** – tanda – sign
10. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner

“Landlord¹!” said I, “what sort² of a chap³ is he—does he always keep⁴ such late⁵ hours⁶?” It was now hard⁷ upon twelve⁸ o’clock⁹.

“Panginoong¹ maylupa!” sabi ko, “anong klaseng chap siya—palagi ba siyang nahuhuli ng ganoong oras⁶?” Mahirap⁷ na ngayon sa alas dose.



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
3. **chap** – kab – chap, fellow
4. **keep** – panatilihin – keep, maintain, hold
5. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
6. **hours** – oras – units of time
7. **hard** – mahirap – difficult, not easy
8. **twelve** – labindalawa – number 12
9. **clock** – orasan – The striking of a clock.

The landlord¹ chuckled² again with his lean³ chuckle⁴, and seemed⁵ to be mightily⁶ tickled⁷ at something⁸ beyond my comprehension⁹. “No,” he answered¹⁰, “generally¹¹ he’s an early¹² bird¹³ –airley¹⁴ to bed¹⁵ and airley to rise¹⁶ –yes, he’s the bird what catches¹⁷ the worm¹⁸.”

Muling tumawa² ang may-ari sa kanyang mahinang tawa, at tila nakikiliti⁷ nang husto sa isang⁸ bagay na hindi ko maintindihan. “Hindi,” ang sagot niya, “sa pangkalahatan¹¹ ay maaga¹² siyang ibon¹³ –si airley¹⁴ sa kama¹⁵ at si airley na bumangon–oo, siya ang ibon na nakakahuli¹⁷ ng uod¹⁸.”



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **chuckled** – tumawa – of Chuckle
3. **lean** – sandalan – lean
4. **chuckle** – tumawa – To fondle; to cocker.
5. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
6. **mightily** – malakas – in a mighti manner
7. **tickled** – nakikiliti – tickled (harpooned)
8. **something** – isang bagay – something
9. **comprehension** – pang-unawa – understanding, comprehension
10. **answered** – sumagot – answered, replied
11. **generally** – pangkalahatan – in general
12. **early** – maaga – early
13. **bird** – ibon – bird
14. **airley** – airley – early (dialect)
15. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
16. **rise** – tumaas – ascend, go up
17. **catches** – nakakahuli – catches, grabs
18. **worm** – uod – Any annelid.

But to-night¹ he went out a peddling², you see, and I don³t see what on airth⁴ keeps⁵ him so late⁶, unless, may be, he can't sell⁷ his head⁸.”

Ngunit ngayong gabi¹ ay naglalako siya, kita n'yo, at hindi ko nakikita kung ano ang nagpapahuli⁵ sa kanya sa ere, maliban kung, maaaring, hindi niya maibenta ang kanyang ulo⁸.”



1. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
2. **peddling** – paglalako – of Peddle
3. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
4. **airth** – hangin – earth (dialect)
5. **keeps** – nagpapanatili – [keeps] To care; to desire.
6. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
7. **sell** – magbenta – Sell.
8. **head** – ulo – topic, subject

“Can’t sell¹ his head²?—What sort³ of a bamboozingly⁴ story⁵ is this you are telling⁶ me?” getting⁷ into a towering⁸ rage⁹. “Do you pretend¹⁰ to say, landlord¹¹, that this harpooneer¹² is actually¹³ engaged¹⁴ this blessed¹⁵ Saturday¹⁶ night¹⁷, or rather¹⁸ Sunday¹⁹ morning²⁰, in peddling²¹ his head around²² this town²³?”

“Hindi maipagbibili ang kanyang ulo²?—Anong uri³ ng kaway-kaway na kuwento itong sinasabi mo sa¹³ akin?” nagkakaroon ng matinding galit⁹. “Nagpapanggap ka bang sinasabi, panginoong¹¹ maylupa, na ang harpooneer¹² na ito ay aktwal na nakikibahagi ngayong mapagpalang gabi¹⁷ ng Sabado¹⁶, o sa¹⁸ halip Linggo¹⁹ ng umaga²⁰, sa²² paglalako²¹ ng kanyang ulo sa bayang²³ ito?”



1. **sell** – magbenta – Self.
2. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
3. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
4. **bamboozingly** – bamboozingly – in a bamboozing manner
5. **story** – kwento – account, narrative
6. **telling** – nagsasabi – telling, sayable
7. **getting** – pagkuha – getting up, rising
8. **towering** – matayog – towering
9. **rage** – galit – anger
10. **pretend** – magpanggap – pretend, claim
11. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
12. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
13. **actually** – sa totoo lang – really, in fact
14. **engaged** – engaged – engaged, occupied
15. **blessed** – pinagpala – blessed
16. **Saturday** – Sabado – relating to Saturday
17. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
18. **rather** – sa halip – would sooner
19. **Sunday** – Linggo – Sunday
20. **morning** – umaga – early day
21. **peddling** – paglalako – of Peddle
22. **around** – sa paligid – around
23. **town** – bayan – town

“That’s precisely¹ it,” said the landlord², “and I told him he couldn³t sell⁴ it here, the market⁵’s overstocked⁶.”

“Ganun talaga,” sabi ng may-ari, “at sinabi ko sa kanya na hindi³ niya ito maibebenta dito, overstock⁶ ang merkado.”



1. **precisely** – tiyak – precisely, exactly
2. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
3. **couldn** – hindi pwede – could not
4. **sell** – magbenta – Self.
5. **market** – palengke – right to hold a public market
6. **overstocked** – overstocked – of Overstock

“With what?” shouted¹ I.

“Sa ano?” sigaw¹ ko.



1. **shouted** – sigaw – yelled, called out loudly

“With heads¹ to be sure²; ain³’t there too many heads in the world⁴?”

“Na may mga¹ ulo upang makatiyak; hindi ba napakaraming mga ulo sa mundo⁴?”



1. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
2. **sure** – sigurado – certain, confident
3. **ain** – ain – ain (see context)
4. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe

“I tell you what it is, landlord¹,” said I quite² calmly³, “you’d better⁴ stop⁵ spinning⁶ that yarn⁷ to me—I’m not green⁸.”

“Sinasabi ko sa iyo kung ano iyon, may-ari,” sabi ko nang mahinahon³, “mas⁴ mabuting itigil mo na ang pag-ikot sa akin ng sinulid⁷ na iyon-hindi ako berde⁸.”



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **quite** – medyo – completely, entirely
3. **calmly** – mahinahon – calmly
4. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
5. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
6. **spinning** – umiikot – to spin, whirl
7. **yarn** – sinulid – story
8. **green** – berde – green, inexperienced

“May be not,” taking¹ out a stick² and whittling³ a toothpick⁴, “but I rayther⁵ guess⁶ you’ll⁷ be done⁸ brown⁹ if that ere¹⁰ harpooneer¹¹ hears¹² you a slanderin¹³, his head¹⁴.”

“Maaring hindi,” naglabas ng isang stick at pumutok ng toothpick, “ngunit sa palagay ko ay magiging kayumanggi⁹ ka kapag narinig ka ng harpooneer¹¹ na iyon ng paninirang-puri¹³ sa kanyang ulo¹⁴.”



1. **taking** – pagkuha – obtaining
2. **stick** – patpat – stick, staff
3. **whittling** – pangungulit – carving
4. **toothpick** – palito – tool for cleaning teeth
5. **rayther** – rayther – one who rayths
6. **guess** – hulaan – recall, figure out
7. **ll – ll – ll** (see context)
8. **done** – tapos na – accomplished, performed
9. **brown** – kayumanggi – brown
10. **ere** – kanina – ere (see context)
11. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
12. **hears** – nakakarinig – hears
13. **slanderin** – paninirang-puri – slandering (dialect)
14. **head** – ulo – topic, subject

“I’ll¹ break² it for him,” said I, now flying³ into a passion⁴ again at this unaccountable⁵ farrago⁶ of the landlord⁷s.

“Sisirain ko ito para sa kanya,” sabi ko, na ngayon ay lumilipad³ muli sa isang pagnanasa sa hindi maipaliwanag na farrago⁶ ng panginoong⁷ maylupa.



1. **ll – ll – ll** (see context)
2. **break** – break – break, shatter
3. **flying** – lumilipad – moving through air
4. **passion** – pagsinta – passion
5. **unaccountable** – walang pananagutan – unaccountable, inexplicable
6. **farrago** – farrago – a jumbled mixture, medley
7. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper

“It’s broke¹ a’ready²,” said he.

“Ito ay nakabasag na handa² na,” sabi niya.



1. **broke** – sinira – burst through
2. **ready** – handa na – prepared

“Broke¹,” said I—“broke, do you mean²?”

“Broke,” sabi ko—“break, do you mean?”



1. **broke** – sinira – burst through
2. **mean** – ibig sabihin – mean, base

“Sartain¹, and that’s the very reason² he can’t sell³ it, I guess⁴.”

“Sartain¹, at iyon ang dahilan² kung bakit hindi niya ito maibenta, sa palagay ko.”



1. **Sartain** – Sartain – (proper name)
2. **reason** – dahilan – cause, justification
3. **sell** – magbenta – Self.
4. **guess** – hulaan – recall, figure out

“Landlord¹,” said I, going² up to him as cool³ as Mt⁴.

“Panginoong¹ maylupa,” sabi ko, paakyat sa kanya na kasing cool ng Mt⁴.



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
3. **cool** – astig – calm, composed
4. **Mt** – Mt – (proper name)

Hecla¹ in a snow² -storm³ –“landlord, stop⁴ whittling⁵.

Hecla¹ sa isang bagyo³ ng niyebe² –“may-ari, ihinto ang pag-whittling.



1. **Hecla** – Hecla – (proper name)
2. **snow** – niyebe – snow
3. **storm** – bagyo – storm
4. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
5. **whittling** – pangungulit – carving

You and I must understand¹ one another, and that too without delay².

Ikaw at ako ay dapat na maunawaan ang isa't isa, at iyon din nang walang pagkaantala².



1. **understand** – maintindihan – grasp, comprehend
2. **delay** – pagkaantala – delay

I come to your house¹ and want² a bed³; you tell me you can only give me half⁴ a one; that the other half belongs⁵ to a certain⁶ harpooneer⁷.

Pumunta ako sa iyong bahay¹ at gusto² ko ng kama³; sabihin mo sa akin maaari mo lamang akong bigyan ng kalahati⁴ ng isa; na ang kalahati ay kabilang sa isang tiyak⁶ na harpooneer⁷.



1. **house** – bahay – house, firm, company
2. **want** – gusto – want, desire
3. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
4. **half** – kalahati – partially
5. **belongs** – nabibilang – belongs
6. **certain** – tiyak – certain
7. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner

And about this harpooneer, whom I have not yet seen¹, you persist² in telling³ me the most mystifying⁴ and exasperating⁵ stories⁶ tending⁷ to beget⁸ in me an uncomfortable⁹ feeling¹⁰ towards the man¹¹ whom you design¹² for my bedfellow¹³ – a sort¹⁴ of connexion¹⁵, landlord, which is an intimate¹⁶ and confidential¹⁷ one in the highest¹⁸ degree¹⁹.

At tungkol sa harpooneer na ito, na hindi⁹ ko pa nakikita, patuloy kang nagkukuwento sa akin ng mga⁶ pinakanakakamangha at nakakainis⁴ na mga kuwento na may posibilidad na magdulot sa akin ng hindi komportableng pakiramdam¹⁰ sa lalaking¹¹ idinisenyo mo para sa aking kasama¹³ – isang uri¹⁴ ng pagkakaugnay¹⁵, panginoong maylupa, na

isang matalik at kumpidensyal¹⁷ sa pinakamataas¹⁸ na antas.



1. **seen** – nakita – perceived with eyes
2. **persist** – magpumilit – To stand firm
3. **telling** – nagsasabi – telling, sayable
4. **mystifying** – nakakapagtaka – of Mystify
5. **exasperating** – nakakinis – of Exasperate
6. **stories** – mga kwento – tales, accounts
7. **tending** – pag-aalaga – of Tend
8. **beget** – manganak – to beget
9. **uncomfortable** – hindi komportable – uncomfortable
10. **feeling** – pakiramdam – feeling
11. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
12. **design** – disenyo – design
13. **bedfellow** – kasama sa kama – bedfellow
14. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
15. **connexion** – pagkakaugnay – connection
16. **intimate** – intimate – intimate
17. **confidential** – kumpidensyal – confidential, intimate
18. **highest** – pinakamataas – highest, most elevated
19. **degree** – degree – degree, extent

I now demand¹ of you to speak² out and tell me who and what this harpooneer is, and whether I shall be in all respects³ safe⁴ to spend⁵ the night⁶ with him.

Hinihiling ko ngayon sa iyo na magsalita² at sabihin sa akin kung sino at ano ang harpooneer na ito, at kung ako ay magiging ligtas⁴ sa lahat ng paraan upang magpalipas ng gabi⁶ kasama siya.



1. **demand** – demand – demand
2. **speak** – magsalita – speak
3. **respects** – paggalang – respects, regards
4. **safe** – ligtas – safe, safely
5. **spend** – gumastos – spend (time)
6. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness

And in the first place¹, you will be so good² as to unsay³ that story⁴ about selling⁵ his head⁶, which if true⁷ I take to be good evidence⁸ that this harpooneer is stark⁹ mad¹⁰, and I've¹¹ no idea¹² of sleeping¹³ with a madman¹⁴; and you, sir¹⁵, you I mean¹⁶, landlord, you, sir, by trying¹⁷ to induce¹⁸ me to do so knowingly¹⁹, would thereby²⁰ render²¹ yourself²² liable²³ to a criminal²⁴ prosecution²⁵.”

At sa²⁰ unang pagkakataon, magiging napakahusay mong iwaksi ang kuwentong iyon tungkol sa pagbebenta⁵ ng kanyang ulo⁶, na kung totoo⁷ ay itinuturing kong magandang katibayan na ang harpooneer na ito ay lubos na baliw¹⁰, at wala akong ideya¹² na matulog sa isang baliw¹⁴; at ikaw, ginoo, ikaw ang ibig¹⁶ kong sabihin, may-ari, ikaw, ginoo, sa pamamagitan ng pagsisikap na hikayatin ako na gawin ito nang may alam¹⁹, sa gayon ay magiging mananagot²³ ka sa isang kriminal²⁴ na pag-uusig²⁵.”



1. **place** – lugar – place, location
2. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
3. **unsay** – ano – take back one's words
4. **story** – kwento – account, narrative
5. **selling** – pagbebenta – of Sell
6. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
7. **True** – totoo – real, genuine
8. **evidence** – ebidensya – evidence, proof
9. **stark** – matapang – stark, completely
10. **mad** – baliw – mad, insane
11. **ve** – ve – ve (see context)
12. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
13. **sleeping** – natutulog – sleeping (room)
14. **madman** – baliw – a crazy or insane man
15. **sir** – sir – sir, gentleman
16. **mean** – ibig sabihin – mean, base
17. **trying** – sinusubukan – to try
18. **induce** – mag-udyok – persuade, convince
19. **knowingly** – alam – in a knowing manner
20. **thereby** – sa gayon – by that means
21. **render** – render – render, make
22. **yourself** – sarili mo – yourself (reflexive)
23. **liable** – mananagot – liable
24. **criminal** – kriminal – Guilty of crime or sin.
25. **prosecution** – pag-uusig – prosecution, pursuit

“Wall¹,” said the landlord², fetching³ a long⁴ breath⁵, “that’s a purty⁶ long sarmon⁷ for a chap⁸ that rips⁹ a little¹⁰ now and then.

“Pader¹,” sabi ng may-ari, na huminga ng mahabang⁴ hininga⁵, “iyan ay isang purong mahabang sarmon⁷ para sa isang chap na pumupunit paminsan-minsan.



1. **wall** – pader – side structure
2. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
3. **fetching** – kumukuha – of Fetch
4. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
5. **breath** – hininga – air in lungs
6. **purty** – malinis – pretty (dialect)
7. **sarmon** – sarmon – sermon (dialect)
8. **chap** – kab – chap, fellow
9. **rips** – napunit – [rips] A wicker fish basket.
10. **little** – maliit – little, small

But be easy¹, be easy, this here harpooneer² I have been tellin³, you of has just arrived⁴ from the south⁵ seas⁶, where he bought⁷ up a lot⁸ of 'balm⁹ed New¹⁰ Zealand¹¹ heads¹² (great¹³ curios¹⁴, you know), and he's sold¹⁵ all on 'em¹⁶ but one, and that one he's trying¹⁷ to sell¹⁸ to-night¹⁹, cause²⁰ to-morrow²¹'s Sunday²², and it would not do to be sellin²³, human²⁴ heads about the streets²⁵ when folks²⁶ is goin²⁷, to churches²⁸.

Ngunit maging madali¹, maging madali, ang harpooneer² na ito na sinabi ko sa iyo ay kararating lamang mula sa timog⁵ na dagat, kung saan bumili siya ng maraming⁸ 'balm⁹ed New Zealand¹¹ heads (mahusay¹³ na curios¹⁴, alam mo), at ibinenta niya ang lahat sa' mga⁶ ito ngunit isa, at ang isang iyon ay sinusubukan¹⁷ niyang ibenta ngayong gabi¹⁹, dahil²⁰ bukas ay Linggo²², at hindi ito gagawin ng mga¹² tao²⁴ na magtitinda ng simbahan.



1. **easy** – madali – simple, not hard
2. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
3. **tellin** – sabihin – telling (dialect)
4. **arrived** – dumating – arrived
5. **south** – timog – south, southern
6. **seas** – mga dagat – oceans, large waters
7. **bought** – binili – of Buy
8. **lot** – marami – lot (see context)
9. **balmed** – balmed – [balmed] Any fragrant ointment.
10. **New** – Bago – not previously known
11. **Zealand** – Zealand – (proper name)
12. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
13. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
14. **curios** – curios – of Curio
15. **sold** – naibenta – of Sell
16. **em** – em – em (see context)
17. **trying** – sinusubukan – to try
18. **sell** – magbenta – Self.
19. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
20. **cause** – dahilan – reason, origin
21. **morrow** – kinabukasan – Morning.
22. **Sunday** – Linggo – Sunday
23. **sellin** – sellin – selling (dialect)
24. **human** – tao – of mankind, people
25. **streets** – mga lansangan – streets
26. **folks** – mga kababayan – one's family, relatives
27. **goin** – pumunta – going
28. **churches** – mga simbahan – churches

He wanted¹ to, last² Sunday, but I stopped³ him just as he was goin'⁴ out of the door⁴ with four heads strung⁵ on a string⁶, for all the airth⁷ like a string of inions⁸.”

Gusto¹ niya, noong Linggo, ngunit pinigilan ko siya nang palabas na siya ng pinto⁴ na may apat na ulo na nakatali sa isang tali, para sa lahat ng hangin⁷ tulad ng isang string⁶ ng mga⁸ inions.



1. **wanted** – gusto – wanted, needed
2. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
3. **stopped** – huminto – having stopped, halted
4. **door** – pinto – door
5. **strung** – binigkas – threaded, strung
6. **string** – string – Same as Stringcourse.
7. **airth** – hangin – earth (dialect)
8. **inions** – mga inions – bump at back of skull

This account¹ cleared² up the otherwise³ unaccountable⁴ mystery⁵, and showed⁶ that the landlord⁷, after all, had had no idea⁸ of fooling⁹ me—but at the same time¹⁰ what could I think of a harpooneer¹¹ who stayed¹² out of a Saturday¹³ night¹⁴ clean¹⁵ into the holy¹⁶ Sabbath¹⁷, engaged¹⁸ in such a cannibal¹⁹ business²⁰ as selling²¹ the heads²² of dead²³ idolators²⁴?

Nilinaw ng salaysay na ito ang hindi masasabing misteryo⁵, at ipinakita na ang panginoong⁷ maylupa, kung³ tutuusin, ay walang⁴ ideya⁸ na lokohin ako—ngunit sa parehong oras¹⁰ ano ang maiisip ko sa isang harpooneer¹¹ na nanatili¹² sa labas ng isang Sabado¹³ ng gabi¹⁴ na malinis¹⁵ sa banal¹⁶ na Sabbath¹⁷, na nakikibahagi sa gayong negosyong²⁰ kanibal¹⁹ gaya ng pagbebenta²¹ ng mga²² ulo ng mga²⁴ patay²³ na sumasamba sa mga diyus-diyosan?



1. **account** – account – regard, consider
2. **cleared** – nalinis – cleared
3. **otherwise** – kung hindi – otherwise
4. **unaccountable** – walang pananagutan – unaccountable, inexplicable
5. **mystery** – misteryo – mystery
6. **showed** – nagpakita – to show
7. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
8. **idea** – ideya – concept, notion
9. **fooling** – niloloko – of Fool
10. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
11. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
12. **stayed** – nanatili – remained
13. **Saturday** – Sabado – relating to Saturday
14. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
15. **clean** – malinis – completely
16. **holy** – banal – Holy
17. **Sabbath** – Sabbath – day of rest
18. **engaged** – engaged – engaged, occupied
19. **cannibal** – kanibal – eating human flesh
20. **business** – negosyo – business, occupation
21. **selling** – pagbebenta – of Sell
22. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
23. **dead** – patay – deceased people
24. **idolators** – mga sumasamba sa diyus-diyusan – idol worshippers

“Depend¹ upon it, landlord², that harpooneer³ is a dangerous⁴ man⁵.”

“Depende¹ dito, may-ari, ang harpooneer³ ay isang mapanganib⁴ na tao.”



1. **depend** – depende – depend
2. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
3. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
4. **dangerous** – mapanganib – dangerous, hazardous
5. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity

“He pays¹ reg²lar³,” was the rejoinder⁴. “But come, it’s getting⁵ dreadful⁶ late⁷, you had better⁸ be turning⁹ flukes¹⁰ –it’s a nice¹¹ bed¹²; Sal¹³ and me slept¹⁴ in that ere¹⁵ bed the night¹⁶ we were spliced¹⁷.”

“Nagbabayad¹ siya ng regular,” ang muling⁴ sagot. “Pero teka, nakakatakot na gabi¹⁶ na, mabuti pang mag-flukes ka na lang–ito ay isang magandang¹¹ higaan; natulog¹⁴ kami¹² ni Sal sa naunang higaan noong gabing kami ay nag-splice.



1. **pays** – nagbabayad – [pays] Satisfaction; content.
2. **reg** – reg – reg (see context)
3. **lar** – lar – lar (see context)
4. **rejoinder** – muling sagot – one who rejoins
5. **getting** – pagkuha – getting up, rising
6. **dreadful** – kakila-kilabot – dreadful, terrible
7. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
8. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
9. **turning** – lumingon – reversing, changing
10. **flukes** – mga flukes – flukes (tail)
11. **nice** – maganda – nice, pleasant
12. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
13. **Sal** – Sinabi ni Sal – (proper name)
14. **slept** – natulog – slept
15. **ere** – kanina – ere (see context)
16. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
17. **spliced** – pinagdugtong – of Splice

There's plenty¹ of room² for two to kick³ about in that bed; it's an almighty⁴ big⁵ bed that.

Maraming¹ puwang para sa dalawa na magsipa sa kama; ito ay isang napakalaking kama na.



1. **plenty** – marami – plenty, enough
2. **room** – silid – room
3. **kick** – sipa – recoil, as a firearm
4. **almighty** – makapangyarihan sa lahat – Great; extreme; terrible.
5. **big** – malaki – large in size

Why, afore¹ we give it up, Sal used² to put our Sam³ and little⁴ Johnny⁵ in the foot⁶ of it.

Aba, bago natin ito isuko, inilagay ni Sal ang ating Sam³ at maliit⁴ na si Johnny⁵ sa paanan nito.



1. **afore** – nauna – Before.
2. **used** – ginamit – accustomed
3. **Sam** – Sam – (proper name)
4. **little** – maliit – little, small
5. **Johnny** – Johnny – (proper name)
6. **foot** – paa – foot (unit)

But I got¹ a dreaming² and sprawling³ about one night, and somehow⁴, Sam got pitched⁵ on the floor⁶, and came⁷ near breaking⁸ his arm⁹.

Ngunit napanaginipan ako at nakahiga noong isang gabi, at kahit⁴ papaano, natumba si Sam sa sahig⁶, at malapit nang mabali ang kanyang braso⁹.



1. **got** – nakuha – obtained, received
2. **dreaming** – nangangarap – dreaming
3. **sprawling** – nagkalat – of Sprawl
4. **somehow** – kahit papaano – somehow
5. **pitched** – itinayo – threw
6. **floor** – sahig – floor
7. **came** – dumating – arrived
8. **breaking** – pagsira – act of breaking
9. **arm** – braso – limb

Arter¹ that, Sal said it wouldn²t do.

Arter¹ na, sinabi ni Sal na hindi ito gagawin.



1. **Arter** – Arter – (proper name)
2. **wouldn** – ay hindi – would not

Come along here, I'll¹ give ye² a glim³ in a jiffy⁴,” and so saying⁵ he lighted⁶ a candle⁷ and held⁸ it towards me, offering⁹ to lead¹⁰ the way¹¹.

Sumama ka rito, bibigyan kita ng isang kislap³ sa isang sandali;“ at sinabi niya na sinindihan⁶ niya ang isang kandila⁷ at hinawakan ito sa akin, nag-aalok na manguna sa daan.



1. **ll** – ll – ll (see context)
2. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)
3. **glim** – kislap – A light or candle.
4. **jiffy** – jiffy – a very short time
5. **saying** – sinasabi – saying
6. **lighted** – sinindihan – lighted
7. **candle** – kandila – candle
8. **held** – gaganapin – held out, extended
9. **offering** – alay – of Offer
10. **lead** – nangunguna – to lead
11. **way** – paraan – way through, passage

But I stood¹ irresolute²; when looking³ at a clock⁴ in the corner⁵, he exclaimed⁶ “I vum⁷ it’s Sunday⁸ –you won⁹’t see that harpooneer¹⁰ to-night; he’s come to anchor¹¹ somewhere¹² –come along then; do come; won’t ye come?”

Ngunit ako’y tumayong¹ walang pasubali; Nang tumingin siya sa¹² isang orasan⁴ sa sulok⁵, sumigaw siya, “I vum⁷ it’s Sunday–hindi mo makikita ang harpooneer¹⁰ na iyan ngayong gabi; he’s come to anchor¹¹ somewhere–halika na; pumunta ka; hindi ka ba sasama?”



1. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
2. **irresolute** – irresolute – indecisive, wavering
3. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
4. **clock** – orasan – The striking of a clock.
5. **corner** – sulok – corner
6. **exclaimed** – bulalas – exclaimed, cried out
7. **vum** – vum – vum (see context)
8. **Sunday** – Linggo – Sunday
9. **won** – nanalo – won (see context)
10. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
11. **anchor** – anchor – device for mooring a ship
12. **somewhere** – sa isang lugar – in some unspecified place

I considered¹ the matter² a moment³, and then up stairs⁴ we went, and I was ushered⁵ into a small⁶ room⁷, cold⁸ as a clam⁹, and furnished¹⁰, sure¹¹ enough¹², with a prodigious¹³ bed¹⁴, almost¹⁵ big¹⁶ enough indeed¹⁷ for any four harpooneers¹⁸ to sleep¹⁹ abreast²⁰.

Isinaalang¹ -alang ko ang bagay² na ito sandali³, at pagkatapos ay umakyat kami sa¹⁷ hagdanan⁴, at pinasok ako sa isang maliit⁶ na silid⁷, malamig⁸ na parang kabibe⁹, at nilagyan, sigurado¹¹, na may napakagandang kama¹⁴, halos¹⁵ sapat¹² na malaki¹⁶ para sa sinumang apat na harpooneer na matulog¹⁹ nang magkatabi²⁰.



1. **considered** – isinasaalang-alang – taken into account
2. **matter** – bagay – trouble, affair
3. **moment** – sandali – brief time
4. **stairs** – hagdan – stairs, staircase
5. **ushered** – inakay – ushered
6. **small** – maliit – little, not large
7. **room** – silid – room
8. **cold** – malamig – cold, low temperature
9. **clam** – kabibe – clam
10. **furnished** – inayos – furnished, equipped
11. **sure** – sigurado – certain, confident
12. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
13. **prodigious** – kahanga-hanga – prodigious, enormous
14. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
15. **almost** – halos – almost
16. **big** – malaki – large in size
17. **indeed** – sa totoo lang – truly, in fact
18. **harpooners** – mga harpooneer – whale-hunters with harpoon
19. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
20. **abreast** – magkatabi – abreast

“There,” said the landlord¹, placing² the candle³ on a crazy⁴ old⁵ sea⁶ chest⁷ that did double⁸ duty⁹ as a wash¹⁰ -stand¹¹ and centre¹² table¹³; “there, make yourself¹⁴ comfortable¹⁵ now, and good¹⁶ night¹⁷ to ye¹⁸.” I turned¹⁹ round from eyeing²⁰ the bed²¹, but he had disappeared²².

“Ayan,” sabi ng may-ari, inilagay ang kandila³ sa isang nakatutuwang lumang⁵ kaban ng dagat⁶ na nag-double duty bilang wash-stand at center table; “Ayan, maging komportable¹⁵ ka ngayon, at magandang gabi¹⁷ sa iyo.” Lumingon¹⁹ ako mula sa pagtitig sa kama²¹, ngunit nawala²² na siya.



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **placing** – paglalagay – of Place
3. **candle** – kandila – candle
4. **crazy** – baliw – insane
5. **old** – luma – age, years lived
6. **sea** – dagat – sea, ocean
7. **chest** – dibdib – chest
8. **double** – doble – double, twofold
9. **duty** – tungkulin – duty, task
10. **wash** – maghugas – wash
11. **stand** – tumayo – are located, positioned
12. **centre** – sentro – centre, center
13. **table** – mesa – table
14. **yourself** – sarili mo – yourself (reflexive)
15. **comfortable** – komportable – comfortable
16. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
17. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
18. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)
19. **turned** – lumingon – turned, pivoted
20. **eyeing** – tumitingin – examination, scrutiny
21. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
22. **disappeared** – nawala – disappeared, vanished

Folding¹ back the counterpane², I stooped³ over the bed⁴.

Inilipat ko ang counterpane², yumuko ako sa kama⁴.



1. **Folding** – Pagtitiklop – (proper name)
2. **counterpane** – counterpane – bedspread, coverlet
3. **stooped** – nakayuko – to stoop, bend down
4. **bed** – kama – sleeping place

Though none¹ of the most elegant², it yet stood³ the scrutiny⁴ tolerably⁵ well.

Bagama't wala¹ sa mga pinaka-eleganteng, ito pa rin ang naninindigan sa pagsisiyasat⁴ nang maayos.



1. **none** – wala – Same as Nones, 2.
2. **elegant** – matikas – refined, tasteful
3. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
4. **scrutiny** – pagsisiyasat – To scrutinize.
5. **tolerably** – matitiis – in a tolerab manner

I then glanced¹ round the room²; and besides the bedstead³ and centre⁴ table⁵, could see no other furniture⁶ belonging⁷ to the place⁸, but a rude⁹ shelf¹⁰, the four walls¹¹, and a papered¹² fireboard¹³ representing¹⁴ a man¹⁵ striking¹⁶ a whale¹⁷.

Ako pagkatapos glanced sa paligid ng silid²; at bukod sa bedstead³ at center table, ay maaaring makita walang iba pang kasangkapan na kabilang sa lugar⁸, ngunit isang bastos⁹ na istante¹⁰, ang apat na pader, at isang papered fireboard¹³ na kumakatawan¹⁴ sa isang tao kapansin¹⁶ -pansing isang whale.



1. **glanced** – sumulyap – glanced
2. **room** – silid – room
3. **bedstead** – bedstead – frame supporting a bed
4. **centre** – sentro – centre, center
5. **table** – mesa – table
6. **furniture** – muwebles – furniture
7. **belonging** – pag-aari – of Belong
8. **place** – lugar – place, location
9. **rude** – bastos – rude
10. **shelf** – istante – shelf
11. **walls** – mga pader – solid barriers
12. **papered** – may papel – of Paper
13. **fireboard** – fireboard – screen covering a fireplace
14. **representing** – kumakatawan – representing, depicting
15. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
16. **striking** – kapansin-pansin – striking, see context for meaning
17. **whale** – balyena – large marine mammal

Of things¹ not properly² belonging to the room, there was a hammock³ lashed⁴ up, and thrown⁵ upon the floor⁶ in one corner⁷; also a large⁸ seaman⁹'s bag¹⁰, containing¹¹ the harpooneer¹²'s wardrobe¹³, no doubt¹⁴ in lieu¹⁵ of a land¹⁶ trunk¹⁷.

Ng² mga bagay¹ na hindi maayos na pag-aari sa silid, mayroong isang duyan³ na hinampas⁴, at itinaon⁵ sa sahig⁶ sa isang sulok⁷; isang malaking⁸ seaman's⁹ bag¹⁰ din, na naglalaman¹¹ ng wardrobe ng harpooneer¹², walang duda bilang kapalit¹⁵ ng isang baul¹⁷ ng lupa.



1. **things** – bagay – objects, matters
2. **properly** – ng maayos – properly
3. **hammock** – duyan – hammock
4. **lashed** – hinampas – lashed, whipped, beaten
5. **thrown** – itinapon – cast, hurled
6. **floor** – sahiḡ – floor
7. **corner** – sulok – corner
8. **large** – malaki – large, great
9. **seaman** – seaman – sailor
10. **bag** – bag – bag
11. **containing** – naglalaman ng – containing, comprising
12. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
13. **wardrobe** – aparador – A privy.
14. **doubt** – pagdududa – be uncertain, question
15. **lieu** – kapalit – in place of, instead
16. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground
17. **trunk** – baul – tree trunk, main stem

Likewise¹, there was a parcel² of outlandish³ bone⁴ fish⁵ hooks⁶ on the shelf over the fire⁷ -place, and a tall⁸ harpoon⁹ standing¹⁰ at the head¹¹ of the bed.

Gayundin, mayroong isang parsela² ng kakaibang³ mga⁶ kawit ng buto⁴ ng isda⁵ sa ibabaw ng apoy⁷, at isang mataas na salapang⁹ na nakatayo¹⁰ sa ulunan ng kama.



1. **Likewise** – Ganun din – likewise
2. **parcel** – parsela – parcel
3. **outlandish** – kakaiba – bizarre, strange
4. **bone** – buto – skeletal material
5. **Fish** – Isda – sea creatures, whales
6. **hooks** – mga kawit – hooks
7. **fire** – apoy – burning, aflame
8. **tall** – matangkad – tall in stature
9. **harpoon** – salapang – whale spear
10. **standing** – nakatayo – standing, being upright
11. **head** – ulo – topic, subject

But what is this on the chest¹?

Ngunit ano ito sa dibdib¹?



1. **chest** – dibdib – chest

I took it up, and held¹ it close² to the light³, and felt⁴ it, and smelt⁵ it, and tried⁶ every way⁷ possible⁸ to arrive⁹ at some satisfactory¹⁰ conclusion¹¹ concerning¹² it.

Kinuha ko ito, at hinawakan ito malapit² sa liwanag³, at naramdaman⁴ ito, at naamoy⁵ ito, at sinubukan⁶ ang lahat ng posibleng⁸ paraan⁷ upang makarating sa ilang kasiya¹⁰ -siyang konklusyon¹¹ tungkol dito.



1. **held** – gaganapin – held out, extended
2. **close** – malapit na – close, near
3. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
4. **felt** – naramdaman – felt, sensed
5. **smelt** – naamoy – smelt, smelled
6. **tried** – sinubukan – tested, rendered
7. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
8. **possible** – posible – feasible
9. **arrive** – dumating – arrive
10. **satisfactory** – kasiya-siya – Making amends, indemnification, or recompense
11. **conclusion** – konklusyon – conclusion
12. **concerning** – patungkol sa – concerning, regarding

I can compare¹ it to nothing² but a large³ door⁴ mat⁵, ornamented⁶ at the edges⁷ with little⁸ tinkling⁹ tags¹⁰ something¹¹ like the stained¹² porcupine¹³ quills¹⁴ round an Indian¹⁵ moccasin¹⁶.

Wala² akong maihahambing dito kundi isang¹¹ malaking³ door mat, na pinalamutian⁶ sa mga⁷ gilid na may¹² maliit⁸ na mga¹⁰ tag na kumikiliti⁹ tulad ng mga stained porcupine¹³ quills¹⁴ na nakapalibot sa isang Indian¹⁵ moccasin¹⁶.



1. **compare** – ihambing – to compare
2. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
3. **large** – malaki – large, great
4. **door** – pinto – door
5. **mat** – banig – coarse mat for feet or floor
6. **ornamented** – pinalamutian – of Ornament
7. **edges** – mga gilid – edges
8. **little** – maliit – little, small
9. **tinkling** – kumikiliti – tinkling
10. **tags** – mga tag – a yearling sheep
11. **something** – isang bagay – something
12. **stained** – may mantsa – stained
13. **porcupine** – porcupine – spiny rodent
14. **quills** – quills – [quills] A hollow spindle.
15. **Indian** – Indian – Indian (Native American)
16. **moccasin** – moccasin – soft leather shoe

There was a hole¹ or slit² in the middle³ of this mat, as you see the same in South⁴ American⁵ ponchos⁶.

May butas¹ o hiwa² sa gitna³ ng banig na ito, gaya ng nakikita mo sa mga⁶ ponchos ng South American⁵.



1. **hole** – butas – opening
2. **slit** – hiwa – of Slit
3. **middle** – gitna – central, intermediate
4. **south** – timog – south, southern
5. **American** – Amerikano – from America
6. **ponchos** – mga ponco – of Poncho

But could it be possible that any sober¹ harpooneer² would get into a door mat, and parade³ the streets⁴ of any Christian⁵ town⁶ in that sort⁷ of guise⁸?

Ngunit posible bang ang sinumang matino¹ na harpooneer² ay makapasok sa isang door mat, at iparada ang mga⁴ lansangan ng anumang Kristiyanong⁵ bayan⁶ sa ganoong uri⁷ ng pagkukunwari⁸?



1. **sober** – matino – sober, serious
2. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
3. **parade** – parada – Posture of defense; guard.
4. **streets** – mga lansangan – streets
5. **Christian** – Kristiyano – Christian
6. **town** – bayan – town
7. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
8. **guise** – pagkukunwari – outward appearance, disguise

I put it on, to try¹ it, and it weighed² me down like a hamper³, being⁴ uncommonly⁵ shaggy⁶ and thick⁷, and I thought a little damp⁸, as though this mysterious⁹ harpooneer had been wearing¹⁰ it of a rainy¹¹ day¹².

Isinuot ko ito, upang subukan¹ ito, at ito ay nagpabigat sa akin na parang hamper, na hindi⁵ karaniwang balbon⁶ at makapal⁷, at naisip ko na medyo mamasa-masa⁸, na parang ang mahiwagang⁹ harpooneer na ito ay suot¹⁰ ito ng tag-ulan.



1. **try** – subukan – attempt
2. **weighed** – tinitimbang – weighed
3. **hamper** – hadlangan – hamper, tangle
4. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
5. **uncommonly** – hindi karaniwan – uncommonly
6. **shaggy** – balbon – shaggy, rough
7. **thick** – makapal – thick
8. **damp** – mamasa-masa – moist
9. **mysterious** – mahiwaga – mysterious
10. **wearing** – suot – of Wear
11. **rainy** – maulan – wet, showery
12. **day** – araw – 24-hour period

I went up in it to a **bit**¹ of **glass**² **stuck**³ against the **wall**⁴, and I never saw such a **sight**⁵ in my **life**⁶.

Umakyat ako doon sa isang piraso ng salamin² na nakadikit sa dingding, at hindi ko nakita ang gayong tanawin sa aking buhay⁶.



1. **bit** – bit – bit, piece
2. **glass** – salamin – glass, spyglass
3. **stuck** – suplado – to stick, cling
4. **wall** – pader – side structure
5. **sight** – paningin – caught sight of, glimpsed
6. **life** – buhay – life, living

I **tore**¹ myself² out of it in such a **hurry**³ that I gave myself a **kink**⁴ in the **neck**⁵.

Pinunit¹ ko ang aking sarili² sa sobrang pagmamadali na binigyan ko ang aking sarili ng kink⁴ sa leeg⁵.



1. **tore** – pinunit – to tear, rend
2. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
3. **hurry** – magmadali – hurry, see context for meaning
4. **kink** – kink – odd notion, whim
5. **neck** – leeg – neck

I sat¹ down on the side² of the bed³, and commenced⁴ thinking⁵ about this head⁶ -peddling⁷ harpooneer⁸, and his door⁹ mat¹⁰.

Umupo ako sa gilid² ng kama³, at nagsimulang⁴ mag-isip tungkol sa head-peddling harpooneer⁸ na ito, at sa kanyang door mat.



1. **sat** – nakaupo – sat
2. **side** – gilid – edge, position
3. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
4. **commenced** – nagsimula – began, started
5. **thinking** – iniisip – thinking, thought
6. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
7. **peddling** – paglalako – of Peddle
8. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
9. **door** – pinto – door
10. **mat** – banig – coarse mat for feet or floor

After thinking some time¹ on the bed-side, I got² up and took off my monkey³ jacket⁴, and then stood⁵ in the middle⁶ of the room⁷ thinking.

Pagkatapos mag-isip ng ilang oras¹ sa gilid ng kama, bumangon ako at hinubad ang suot kong jacket⁴, at pagkatapos ay tumayo⁵ ako sa gitna⁶ ng kwarto at nag-iisip.



1. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
2. **got** – nakuha – obtained, received
3. **monkey** – unggoy – monkey
4. **jacket** – jacket – jacket (blubber)
5. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
6. **middle** – gitna – central, intermediate
7. **room** – silid – room

I then took off my coat¹, and thought a little² more in my shirt³ sleeves⁴.

Pagkatapos ay hinubad ko ang aking coat, at nag-isip pa ng kaunti sa mga manggas⁴ ng aking kamiseta³.



1. **coat** – amerikana – outer garment
2. **little** – maliit – little, small
3. **shirt** – kamiseta – upper garment
4. **sleeves** – manggas – arm coverings

But beginning¹ to feel² very cold³ now, half⁴ undressed⁵ as I was, and remembering⁶ what the landlord⁷ said about the harpooneer's not coming⁸ home⁹ at all that night¹⁰, it being¹¹ so very late¹², I made no more ado¹³, but jumped¹⁴ out of my pantaloons¹⁵ and boots¹⁶, and then blowing¹⁷ out the light¹⁸ tumbled¹⁹ into bed, and commended²⁰ myself²¹ to the care²² of heaven²³.

Ngunit nagsimulang makaramdam ng sobrang lamig ngayon, kalahating⁴ naghubad⁵ na tulad ko, at naaalala ang sinabi ng may-ari ng lupa tungkol sa hindi pag-uwi ng harpooneer nang gabing¹⁰ iyon, dahil napakagabi na, hindi na ako nagpaligoy-ligoy pa, ngunit tumalon¹⁴ mula sa aking pantalon¹⁵ at bota¹⁶, at pagkatapos ay hinipan ang ilaw at bumagsak¹⁹ sa kama, at ipinagkaloob ang aking sarili²¹ sa pangangalaga²² ng langit²³.



1. **beginning** – simula – start, outset
2. **feel** – pakiramdam – perceive by touch
3. **cold** – malamig – cold, low temperature
4. **half** – kalahati – partially
5. **undressed** – naghubad – undressed
6. **remembering** – pag-alala – to membering again
7. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
8. **coming** – darating – arriving, approaching
9. **home** – bahay – home
10. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
11. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
12. **late** – huli na – recent, not early
13. **ado** – ado – ado (see context)
14. **jumped** – tumalon – jumped
15. **pantaloons** – pantaloon – pantaloons, trousers
16. **boots** – bota – boots
17. **blowing** – pamumulaklak – of Blow
18. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
19. **tumbled** – bumagsak – tumbled, thrown
20. **commended** – pinuri – of Commend
21. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
22. **care** – pangangalaga – care, caution
23. **heaven** – langit – heaven, sky

Whether that mattress¹ was stuffed² with corn³ -cobs⁴ or broken⁵ crockery⁶, there is no telling⁷, but I rolled⁸ about a good⁹ deal¹⁰, and could not sleep¹¹ for a long¹² time¹³.

Kung ang kutson¹ na iyon ay pinalamanan² ng corn-cobs⁴ o sirang⁵ mga⁶ babasagin, walang sinasabi, ngunit gumulong⁸ ako tungkol sa isang magandang deal¹⁰, at hindi makatulog ng mahabang¹² panahon.



1. **mattress** – kutson – mattress
2. **stuffed** – pinalamanan – stuffed, filled
3. **corn** – mais – corn
4. **cobs** – cobs – [cobs] To strike
5. **broken** – sira – fractured, shattered
6. **crockery** – mga babasagin – crockery
7. **telling** – nagsasabi – telling, sayable
8. **rolled** – gumulong – moved away
9. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
10. **deal** – deal – Distribution; apportionment.
11. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
12. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
13. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)

At last¹ I slid² off into a light³ doze⁴, and had pretty⁵ nearly⁶ made a good offing⁷ towards the land⁸ of Nod⁹, when I heard¹⁰ a heavy¹¹ footfall¹² in the passage¹³, and saw a glimmer¹⁴ of light come into the room¹⁵ from under the door¹⁶.

Sa wakas ay nadulas² ako sa mahinang pag-idlip⁴, at halos⁶ nakarating na ako sa lupain⁸ ng Nod, nang makarinig ako ng mabigat¹¹ na footfall¹² sa daanan¹³, at nakita ko ang isang kislap ng liwanag³ na pumasok sa silid¹⁵ mula sa ilalim ng pinto¹⁶.



1. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
2. **slid** – nadulas – inserted
3. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
4. **doze** – idlip – doze
5. **pretty** – maganda – pretty, see context for meaning
6. **nearly** – halos – nearly
7. **offing** – offing – offing (distance from shore)
8. **land** – lupain – land, earth, ground
9. **Nod** – Tumango – (proper name)
10. **heard** – narinig – learned by ear
11. **heavy** – mabigat – weighty
12. **footfall** – footfall – sound of a footstep
13. **passage** – daanan – passage, crossing
14. **glimmer** – kumislap – one who glimmers
15. **room** – silid – room
16. **door** – pinto – door

Lord¹ save² me, thinks³ I, that must be the harpooneer⁴, the infernal⁵ head⁶ -peddler⁷.

Panginoon¹ iligtas² mo ako, sa palagay ko, iyon ay dapat na ang harpooneer⁴, ang makademonyo na ulo⁶ -nagtitinda.



1. **Lord** – Panginoon – lord it over, domineer
2. **save** – iligtas – save, rescue
3. **thinks** – iniisip – thinks
4. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
5. **infernal** – impyerno – infernal
6. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
7. **peddler** – mangangalakal – one who peddls

But I lay¹ perfectly² still, and resolved³ not to say a word⁴ till⁵ spoken⁶ to.

Ngunit ako ay ganap² na humiga, at napagpasyahan na huwag magsalita ng isang salita⁴ hanggang⁵ sa magsalita.



1. **lay** – maglatag – to lay
2. **perfectly** – ganap – perfectly
3. **resolved** – naresolba – determined, decided
4. **word** – salita – word, promise
5. **till** – hanggang – A drawer.
6. **spoken** – sinasalita – spoken, mentioned

Holding¹ a light² in one hand³, and that identical⁴ New⁵ Zealand⁶ head in the other, the stranger⁷ entered⁸ the room⁹, and without looking¹⁰ towards the bed¹¹, placed¹² his candle¹³ a good¹⁴ way¹⁵ off from me on the floor¹⁶ in one corner¹⁷, and then began¹⁸ working¹⁹ away²⁰ at the knotted²¹ cords²² of the large²³ bag²⁴ I before spoke²⁵ of as being²⁶ in the room.

Hawak¹ ang isang ilaw sa isang kamay³, at ang kaparehong ulo ng New Zealand⁶ sa kabilang banda, ang estranghero⁷ ay pumasok⁸ sa silid⁹, at nang hindi tumitingin sa kama¹¹, inilagay¹² ang kanyang kandila¹³ sa isang malayong²⁰ lugar mula sa akin sa sahig¹⁶ sa isang sulok¹⁷, at pagkatapos ay nagsimulang¹⁸ alisin ang mga²² nakabuhol na gapos ng malaking²³ bag⁵ na binanggit ko noon na nasa silid.



1. **holding** – hawak – holding, asserting
2. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
3. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
4. **identical** – magkapareho – exactly the same
5. **New** – Bago – not previously known
6. **Zealand** – Zealand – (proper name)
7. **stranger** – estranghero – stranger, foreign ship
8. **entered** – pumasok – entered
9. **room** – silid – room
10. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
11. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
12. **placed** – inilagay – placed, put
13. **candle** – kandila – candle
14. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
15. **way** – paraan – way through, passage
16. **floor** – sahig – floor
17. **corner** – sulok – corner
18. **began** – nagsimula – started
19. **working** – nagtatrabaho – to work
20. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
21. **knotted** – buhol-buhol – knotted
22. **cords** – mga lubid – cords
23. **large** – malaki – large, great
24. **bag** – bag – bag
25. **spoke** – nagsalita – speak
26. **being** – pagiging – being, existence

I was all eagerness¹ to see his face², but he kept³ it averted⁴ for some time⁵ while employed⁶ in unlacing⁷ the bag's mouth⁸.

Sabik na akong makita ang kanyang mukha², ngunit iniwas niya ito nang ilang sandali habang nagtatrabaho sa pagtanggap ng pagkakatali¹ sa bibig⁸ ng bag.



1. **eagerness** – pagkasabik – eagerness
2. **face** – mukha – in opposition to
3. **kept** – iningatan – to keep, hold
4. **averted** – umiwas – averted, turned away
5. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
6. **employed** – may trabaho – engaged, busy
7. **unlacing** – unlacing – not lacing
8. **mouth** – bibig – oral cavity

This accomplished¹, however², he turned³ round—when, good heavens⁴! what a sight⁵!

Natupad ito, gayunpaman², lumingon³ siya—nang, magandang langit⁴!
anong tanawin!



1. **accomplished** – nagawa – accomplished
2. **however** – gayunpaman – however
3. **turned** – lumingon – turned, pivoted
4. **heavens** – langit – celestial realm
5. **sight** – paningin – caught sight of, glimpsed

Such a face!

Ganyan ang mukha!

It was of a dark¹, purplish², yellow³ colour⁴, here and there stuck⁵ over with large blackish⁶ looking squares⁷.

Ito ay may madilim¹, purplish, dilaw³ na kulay², dito at doon ay nakadikit na may malalaking parang itim na mga⁷ parisukat.



1. **dark** – madilim – without light
2. **purplish** – kulay-ube – purplish
3. **yellow** – dilaw – yellow
4. **colour** – kulay – colour
5. **stuck** – suplado – to stick, cling
6. **blackish** – maitim – blackish
7. **squares** – mga parisukat – squares, blocks

Yes, it's just as I thought, he's a terrible¹ bedfellow²; he's been in a fight³, got⁴ dreadfully⁵ cut⁶, and here he is, just from the surgeon⁷.

Oo, ito ay tulad ng naisip ko, siya ay isang kahila-hilakbot na kasama² sa kama; siya ay nakipag-away, naputol nang husto, at narito siya, mula lamang sa surgeon.



1. **terrible** – kakila-kilabot – terrible, dreadful
2. **bedfellow** – kasama sa kama – bedfellow
3. **fight** – lumaban – fight, battle
4. **got** – nakuha – obtained, received
5. **dreadfully** – kakila-kilabot – dreadfully
6. **cut** – gupitin – cut
7. **surgeon** – siruhano – doctor

But at that moment¹ he chanced² to turn³ his face so towards the light, that I plainly⁴ saw they could not be sticking⁵ -plasters⁶ at all, those black⁷ squares on his cheeks⁸.

Ngunit sa pagkakataong iyon ay nagkataon² na ibaling niya ang kanyang mukha sa liwanag, na malinaw⁴ kong nakita na hindi sila maaaring malagkit-plaster, ang mga⁶ itim⁷ na parisukat sa kanyang mga⁸ pisngi.



1. **moment** – sandali – brief time
2. **chanced** – nagkataon – to chance
3. **turn** – lumiko – rotate, direct
4. **plainly** – malinaw – clearly, evidently
5. **sticking** – nakadikit – lodged
6. **plasters** – mga plaster – to cover with a plaster
7. **Black** – Itim – black person
8. **cheeks** – mga pisngi – sides of face

They were stains¹ of some sort² or other.

Sila ay mga¹ mantsa ng ilang uri² o iba pa.



1. **stains** – mga mantsa – stains
2. **sort** – uri – sort, kind

At first I knew not what to make of this; but soon¹ an inkling² of the truth³ occurred⁴ to me.

Sa una ay hindi ko alam kung ano ang gagawin dito; ngunit maya-maya lang ay sumagi sa isip ko ang katotohanan³.



1. **soon** – malapit na – soon
2. **inkling** – inkling – A hint; an intimation.
3. **truth** – katotohanan – truth, reality
4. **occurred** – naganap – occurred

I remembered¹ a story² of a white³ man⁴ –a whaleman⁵ too—who, falling⁶ among the cannibals⁷, had been tattooed⁸ by them.

Naalala¹ ko ang isang kuwento ng isang puting³ lalaki⁴ –isang balyena⁵ rin–na, nahulog sa gitna ng mga⁷ cannibal, ay kinulit nila.



1. **remembered** – naalala – to membered again
2. **story** – kwento – account, narrative
3. **white** – puti – the color white
4. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
5. **whaleman** – balyena – whaleman, whaler
6. **falling** – bumabagsak – falling
7. **cannibals** – mga kanibal – people who eat human flesh
8. **tattooed** – may tattoo – tattooed

I concluded¹ that this harpooneer, in the course² of his distant³ voyages⁴, must have met⁵ with a similar⁶ adventure⁷.

Napagpasyahan ko na ang harpooneer na ito, sa kurso² ng kanyang malalayong paglalakbay, ay dapat na nakatagpo ng isang katulad⁶ na pakikipagsapalaran⁷.



1. **concluded** – nagtapos – concluded, completed
2. **course** – kurso – course (masonry)
3. **distant** – malayo – distant
4. **voyages** – mga paglalakbay – sea journeys
5. **met** – nakilala – to meet, come together
6. **similar** – katulad – alike, comparable
7. **adventure** – pakikipagsapalaran – adventure

And what is it, thought I, after all!

At ano ito, naisip ko, pagkatapos ng lahat!

It's only his outside; a man can be honest¹ in any sort of skin².

Ito ay sa labas lamang niya; ang isang tao ay maaaring maging tapat¹ sa anumang uri ng balat².



1. **honest** – tapat – honest
2. **skin** – balat – skin

But then, what to make of his unearthly¹ complexion², that part³ of it, I mean⁴, lying⁵ round about, and completely⁶ independent⁷ of the squares of tattooing⁸.

Ngunit kung gayon, ano ang gagawin sa kanyang di-makalupang kutis², ibig⁴ kong sabihin sa bahaging³ iyon nito na nasa palibot lamang, at ganap⁶ na hiwalay sa mga parisukat ng tattoo.



1. **unearthly** – hindi makalupa – supernatural, not of earth
2. **complexion** – kutis – complexion
3. **part** – bahagi – portion, segment
4. **mean** – ibig sabihin – mean, base
5. **lying** – nagsisinungaling – reclining
6. **completely** – ganap – completely
7. **independent** – malaya – independent, separate
8. **tattooing** – pagpapatattoo – tattooing

To be sure¹, it might be nothing² but a good coat³ of tropical⁴ tanning⁵; but I never heard⁶ of a hot⁷ sun⁸'s tanning a white man into a purplish yellow one.

Upang makatiyak, ito ay maaaring walang² iba kundi isang magandang amerikana³ ng tropikal⁴ na pangungulti⁵; ngunit hindi ko narinig⁶ na ang isang mainit⁷ na araw⁸ ay nag-tanning ng isang puting tao sa isang purplish dilaw.



1. **sure** – sigurado – certain, confident
2. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
3. **coat** – amerikana – outer garment
4. **tropical** – tropikal – tropical
5. **tanning** – pangungulti – tanning
6. **heard** – narinig – learned by ear
7. **hot** – mainit – hot, torrid
8. **sun** – araw – star of day

However, I had never been in the South¹ Seas²; and perhaps³ the sun there produced⁴ these extraordinary⁵ effects⁶ upon the skin.

Gayunpaman, hindi pa ako nakapunta sa South Seas; at marahil³ ang araw doon ay gumawa ng mga² hindi pangkaraniwang epekto sa balat.



1. **south** – timog – south, southern
2. **seas** – mga dagat – oceans, large waters
3. **perhaps** – marahil – perhaps
4. **produced** – ginawa – produced
5. **extraordinary** – pambihira – special, out of the ordinary
6. **effects** – mga epekto – effects

Now, while all these ideas¹ were passing² through me like lightning³, this harpooneer never noticed⁴ me at all.

Ngayon, habang ang lahat ng mga¹ ideyang ito ay dumadaan sa akin na parang kidlat³, hindi ako napansin⁴ ng harpooneer na ito.



1. **ideas** – mga ideya – of Idea
2. **passing** – dumaraan – passing, transient
3. **lightning** – kidlat – lightning
4. **noticed** – napansin – noticed

But, after some difficulty¹ having² opened³ his bag, he commenced⁴ fumbling⁵ in it, and presently⁶ pulled⁷ out a sort of tomahawk⁸, and a seal⁹-skin wallet¹⁰ with the hair¹¹ on.

Ngunit, pagkatapos² ng ilang kahirapan¹ sa⁶ pagbukas ng kanyang bag, sinimulan niya ang pagkalkal dito, at kasalukuyang naglabas ng isang uri ng tomahawk⁸, at isang wallet¹⁰ na balat ng selyo⁹ na may buhok¹¹.



1. **difficulty** – kahirapan – problem
2. **having** – pagkakaroon – possessing, holding
3. **opened** – binuksan – opened
4. **commenced** – nagsimula – began, started
5. **fumbling** – nangangapa – fumbling
6. **presently** – sa kasalukuyan – presently
7. **pulled** – hinila – hauled
8. **tomahawk** – tomahawk – Tomahawk
9. **seal** – selyo – seal
10. **wallet** – wallet – wallet
11. **hair** – buhok – hair, hairs

Placing¹ these on the old² chest³ in the middle⁴ of the room, he then took the New Zealand head—a ghastly⁵ thing⁶ enough⁷—and crammed⁸ it down into the bag.

Inilagay ang mga ito sa lumang² dibdib³ sa gitna⁴ ng silid, pagkatapos ay kinuha niya ang ulo ng New Zealand—isang nakakatakot na bagay⁶ —at isinilid ito sa bag.



1. **placing** – paglalagay – of Place
2. **old** – luma – age, years lived
3. **chest** – dibdib – chest
4. **middle** – gitna – central, intermediate
5. **ghastly** – malagim – horrifying
6. **thing** – bagay – thing, matter, act
7. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
8. **crammed** – siksikan – of Cram

He now took off his hat¹ –a new beaver² hat—when I came³ nigh⁴ singing⁵ out with fresh⁶ surprise⁷.

Hinubad na niya ngayon ang kanyang sumbrero¹—isang bagong sumbrero ng beaver²—nang lumapit ako na umaawit nang may panibagong sorpresa⁷.



1. **hat** – sumbrero – head covering
2. **beaver** – beaver – one who beavs
3. **came** – dumating – arrived
4. **nigh** – malapit na – nigh, near
5. **singing** – pagkanta – singing
6. **fresh** – sariwa – fresh, newly
7. **surprise** – sorpresa – amazement, astonishment

There was no hair on his head—none¹ to speak² of at least³ —nothing but a small⁴ scalp⁵ -knot⁶ twisted⁷ up on his forehead⁸.

Walang buhok sa kanyang ulo—wala¹ man lang magsalita² —walang iba kundi isang maliit⁴ na buhol⁶ ng anit⁵ na nakabaluktot sa kanyang noo⁸.



1. **none** – wala – Same as Nones, 2.
2. **speak** – magsalita – speak
3. **least** – hindi bababa sa – least, at least
4. **small** – maliit – little, not large
5. **scalp** – anit – To remove the skin of.
6. **knot** – buhol – See Node.
7. **twisted** – baluktot – of Twist
8. **forehead** – noo – forehead

His bald¹ purplish head now looked² for all the world³ like a mildewed⁴ skull⁵.

Ang kanyang kalbo¹ na purplish na ulo ay naghahanap na ngayon sa buong mundo³ na parang amag⁴ na bungo⁵.



1. **bald** – kalbo – bald, bare
2. **looked** – tumingin – looked, gazed
3. **world** – mundo – the earth, entire globe
4. **mildewed** – amag – of Mildew
5. **skull** – bungo – head bone

Had not the stranger stood¹ between me and the door², I would have bolted³ out of it quicker⁴ than ever I bolted a dinner⁵.

Kung hindi ang estranghero ay tumayo¹ sa pagitan ko at ng pinto², mas⁴ mabilis akong lumayo dito kaysa kailanman na-bold ko ang isang hapunan⁵.



1. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
2. **door** – pinto – door
3. **bolted** – naka-bold – of Bolt
4. **quicker** – mas mabilis – one who quicks
5. **dinner** – hapunan – dinner

Even as it was, I thought something¹ of slipping² out of the window³, but it was the second floor⁴ back.

Kahit noon pa man, may naisip akong dumulas sa bintana³, pero nasa likod pala iyon ng ikalawang palapag.



1. **something** – isang bagay – something
2. **slipping** – nadulas – of Slip
3. **window** – bintana – window
4. **floor** – sahig – floor

I am¹ no coward², but what to make of this head³ -peddling⁴ purple⁵ rascal⁶ altogether⁷ passed⁸ my comprehension⁹.

Hindi ako duwag², ngunit kung ano ang gagawin ng ulo³ -peddling purple rascal na ito sa kabuuan ay pumasa⁸ sa aking pang-unawa⁹.



1. **am** – am – first person singular of ‘be’
2. **coward** – duwag – cowardly
3. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
4. **peddling** – paglalako – of Peddle
5. **purple** – lila – See Purpura.
6. **rascal** – bastos – scoundrel
7. **altogether** – sama-sama – completely
8. **passed** – pumasa – passed through
9. **comprehension** – pang-unawa – understanding, comprehension

Ignorance¹ is the parent² of fear³, and being⁴ completely⁵ nonplussed⁶ and confounded⁷ about the stranger⁸, I confess⁹ I was now as much afraid¹⁰ of him as if it was the devil¹¹ himself¹² who had thus¹³ broken¹⁴ into my room¹⁵ at the dead¹⁶ of night¹⁷.

Ang kamangmangan¹ ay ang magulang² ng takot³, at sa pagiging⁴ ganap⁵ na walang⁶ kabuluhan at nalilito⁷ tungkol sa estranghero⁸, inaamin ko na ngayon ay labis akong natatakot sa kanya¹² na para bang ang diyablo mismo ang pumasok sa aking silid¹⁵ sa kalaliman ng gabi¹⁷.



1. **Ignorance** – Kamangmangan – ignorance
2. **parent** – magulang – father or mother
3. **fear** – takot – fear
4. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
5. **completely** – ganap – completely
6. **nonplussed** – walang kwenta – of Nonplus
7. **confounded** – nalilito – confounded
8. **stranger** – estranghero – stranger, foreign ship
9. **confess** – umamin – confess, admit
10. **afraid** – takot – afraid
11. **devil** – demonyo – devil
12. **himself** – kanyang sarili – himself (reflexive)
13. **thus** – kaya – thus
14. **broken** – sira – fractured, shattered
15. **room** – silid – room
16. **dead** – patay – deceased people
17. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness

In fact¹, I was so afraid of him that I was not game² enough³ just then to address⁴ him, and demand⁵ a satisfactory⁶ answer⁷ concerning⁸ what seemed⁹ inexplicable¹⁰ in him.

Sa katunayan, takot na takot ako sa kanya kaya hindi¹⁰ ako sapat³ na laro² para harapin siya, at humingi ng kasiya⁶ -siyang sagot⁷ tungkol sa tila hindi maipaliwanag sa kanya.



1. **fact** – katotohanan – true occurrence
2. **game** – laro – game, prey
3. **enough** – sapat na – sufficient
4. **address** – address – To direct speech.
5. **demand** – demand – demand
6. **satisfactory** – kasiya-siya – Making amends, indemnification, or recompense
7. **answer** – sagot – will answer
8. **concerning** – patungkol sa – concerning, regarding
9. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
10. **inexplicable** – hindi maipaliwanag – unexplainable

Meanwhile¹, he continued² the business³ of undressing⁴, and at last⁵ showed⁶ his chest⁷ and arms⁸.

Samantala¹, ipinagpatuloy niya ang negosyo³ ng paghuhubad, at sa wakas ay ipinakita ang kanyang dibdib⁷ at mga⁸ braso.



1. **meanwhile** – samantala – in the intervening time
2. **continued** – nagpatuloy – continued, kept on
3. **business** – negosyo – business, occupation
4. **undressing** – naghuhubad – not dressing
5. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
6. **showed** – nagpakita – to show
7. **chest** – dibdib – chest
8. **arms** – mga armas – arms

As I live¹, these covered² parts³ of him were checkered⁴ with the same squares⁵ as his face⁶; his back, too, was all over the same dark⁷ squares; he seemed⁸ to have been in a Thirty⁹ Years¹⁰, War¹¹, and just escaped¹² from it with a sticking¹³ -plaster¹⁴ shirt¹⁵.

Habang ako ay nabubuhay, ang mga³ nakatakip na bahagi niya ay papalit-palit na may parehong mga⁵ parisukat ng kanyang mukha⁶; ang kanyang likod, masyadong, ay ang lahat sa ibabaw ng parehong madilim⁷ na mga parisukat; siya ay tila nasa Tatlumpung⁹ Taon¹⁰ na Digmaan¹¹, at nakatakas¹² lamang mula rito na may nakadikit¹³ na plaster¹⁴ shirt.



1. **live** – mabuhay – live! (imperative)
2. **covered** – sakop – having on surface
3. **parts** – mga bahagi – components, details
4. **checkered** – checkered – of Checker
5. **squares** – mga parisukat – squares, blocks
6. **face** – mukha – in opposition to
7. **dark** – madilim – without light
8. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
9. **Thirty** – tatlumpu – thirty
10. **years** – taon – twelve-month periods
11. **War** – digmaan – war
12. **escaped** – nakatakas – got away, fled
13. **sticking** – nakadikit – lodged
14. **plaster** – plaster – plaster
15. **shirt** – kamiseta – upper garment

Still more, his very legs¹ were marked², as if a parcel³ of dark green⁴ frogs⁵ were running⁶ up the trunks⁷ of young⁸ palms⁹.

Higit pa, ang kanyang mga⁵ binti¹ ay may marka, na parang isang parsela³ ng maitim na berdeng⁴ palaka ang umaakyat sa mga⁹ putot⁷ ng mga batang⁸ palad.



1. **legs** – binti – legs
2. **marked** – minarkahan – marked
3. **parcel** – parsela – parcel
4. **green** – berde – green, inexperienced
5. **frogs** – mga palaka – belt loop for a sword
6. **running** – tumatakbo – running, continuous
7. **trunks** – putot – an insect's proboscis
8. **young** – bata pa – not old
9. **palms** – mga palad – palms (of flukes)

It was now quite¹ plain² that he must be some abominable³ savage⁴ or other shipped⁵ aboard⁶ of a whaleman⁷ in the South⁸ Seas⁹, and so landed¹⁰ in this Christian¹¹ country¹².

Ito ay ngayon medyo¹ plain na siya ay dapat na ilang mga⁹ kasuklam-suklam³ na ganid⁴ o iba pang ipinadala⁵ sakay⁶ ng isang manghuhuli ng balyena⁷ sa South Seas, at kaya landed sa Kristiyanong¹¹ bansa¹².



1. **quite** – medyo – completely, entirely
2. **plain** – payak – clear, obvious
3. **Abominable** – Kasuklam-suklam – abominable
4. **savage** – ganid – savage
5. **shipped** – ipinadala – installed on ship
6. **aboard** – sakay – aboard, on board
7. **whaleman** – balyena – whaleman, whaler
8. **south** – timog – south, southern
9. **seas** – mga dagat – oceans, large waters
10. **landed** – nakarating – landed, came ashore
11. **Christian** – Kristiyano – Christian
12. **country** – bansa – country, province

I quaked¹ to think of it.

Napailing ako sa pag-iisip.



1. **quaked** – nayanig – of Quake

A peddler¹ of heads² too—perhaps³ the heads of his own brothers⁴.

Isang magtitinda rin ng mga² ulo—marahil³ ang mga ulo ng sarili niyang mga kapatid.



1. **peddler** – mangangalakal – one who peddls
2. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
3. **perhaps** – marahil – perhaps
4. **brothers** – magkapatid – of Brother

He might take a fancy¹ to mine² –heavens³! look⁴ at that tomahawk⁵!

Baka magustuhan niya ako—langit³! tignan mo tong tomahawk⁵!



1. **fancy** – magarbong – fancy, conceit, notion
2. **mine** – sa akin – mine
3. **heavens** – langit – celestial realm
4. **Look** – Tingnan mo – consider, examine
5. **tomahawk** – tomahawk – Tomahawk

But there was no time¹ for shuddering², for now the savage³ went about something⁴ that completely⁵ fascinated⁶ my attention⁷, and convinced⁸ me that he must indeed⁹ be a heathen¹⁰.

Ngunit walang oras¹ para manginig, sa⁹ ngayon ang ganid³ ay gumawa ng isang⁴ bagay na lubos na nakakabighani sa aking atensyon, at nakumbinsi ako na siya ay talagang isang pagano¹⁰.



1. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
2. **shuddering** – nanginginig – shuddering
3. **savage** – ganid – savage
4. **something** – isang bagay – something
5. **completely** – ganap – completely
6. **fascinated** – nabighani – fascinated
7. **attention** – pansin – attention
8. **convinced** – kumbinsido – convinced
9. **indeed** – sa totoo lang – truly, in fact
10. **heathen** – pagano – heathen

Going¹ to his heavy² grego³, or wrapall⁴, or dreadnaught⁵, which he had previously⁶ hung⁷ on a chair⁸, he fumbled⁹ in the pockets¹⁰, and produced¹¹ at length¹² a curious¹³ little¹⁴ deformed¹⁵ image¹⁶ with a hunch¹⁷ on its back, and exactly¹⁸ the colour¹⁹ of a three days²⁰, old²¹ Congo²² baby²³.

Pagpunta sa kanyang mabigat² na grego³, o wrapall⁴, o dreadnaught⁵, na dati⁶ niyang isinabit sa isang upuan⁸, kinapa niya ang mga¹⁰ bulsa, at gumawa sa haba¹² ng isang kakaibang maliit¹⁴ na deformed¹⁵ na imahe na may kutob¹⁷ sa likod nito, at eksaktong¹⁸ kulay¹⁹ ng tatlong araw²⁰ na batang Congo²² na sanggol.



1. **going** – pupunta – going (through)
2. **heavy** – mabigat – weighty
3. **grego** – grego – grego
4. **wrapall** – wrapall – heavy overcoat (sailor's)
5. **dreadnaught** – dreadnaught – A fearless person.
6. **previously** – dati – before, earlier
7. **hung** – nakabitin – hung, suspended
8. **chair** – upuan – chair
9. **fumbled** – hinarap – fumbled
10. **pockets** – mga bursa – pockets
11. **produced** – ginawa – produced
12. **length** – haba – linear measure
13. **curious** – mausisa – unusual, strange
14. **little** – maliit – little, small
15. **deformed** – deformed – misshapen, distorted
16. **image** – larawan – image
17. **hunch** – kutob – hunch
18. **exactly** – eksakto – exactly, precisely
19. **colour** – kulay – colour
20. **days** – araw – periods of 24 hours
21. **old** – luma – age, years lived
22. **Congo** – Congo – Congo
23. **baby** – baby – baby

Remembering¹ the embalmed² head³, at first I almost⁴ thought that this black⁵ manikin⁶ was a real⁷ baby preserved⁸ in some similar⁹ manner¹⁰.

Naaalala ang embalsamadong ulo³, noong una ay halos⁴ naisip ko na ang itim⁵ na manikin⁶ na ito ay isang tunay na sanggol na napreserba⁸ sa ilang katulad⁹ na paraan¹⁰.



1. **remembering** – pag-alala – to membering again
2. **embalmed** – inembalsamo – embalmed
3. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
4. **almost** – halos – almost
5. **Black** – Itim – black person
6. **manikin** – manikin – manikin, figurine
7. **real** – totoo – real, actual
8. **preserved** – napreserba – kept
9. **similar** – katulad – alike, comparable
10. **manner** – paraan – kinds, types

But seeing¹ that it was not at all limber², and that it glistened³ a good⁴ deal⁵ like polished⁶ ebony⁷, I concluded⁸ that it must be nothing⁹ but a wooden¹⁰ idol¹¹, which indeed it proved¹² to be.

Ngunit sa pagkakita na ito ay hindi lubos na limber², at na ito ay kumikinang³ na parang pinakintab⁶ na itim⁷ na kahoy¹⁰, napagpasyahan ko na ito ay walang⁹ iba kundi isang kahoy na idolo¹¹, na sa katunayan ito ay napatunayan¹² na.



1. **seeing** – nakikita – seeing, considering
2. **limber** – limber – limber, flexible
3. **glistened** – kumikinang – glistened
4. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
5. **deal** – deal – Distribution; apportionment.
6. **polished** – pinakintab – rubbed smooth
7. **ebony** – itim na kahoy – Ebony (black person)
8. **concluded** – nagtapos – concluded, completed
9. **nothing** – wala – no purpose
10. **wooden** – kahoy – wooden, made of wood
11. **idol** – idol – worshipped object
12. **proved** – napatunayan – proved

For now the savage goes¹ up to the empty² fire³ -place⁴, and removing⁵

the papered⁶ fire-board⁷, sets⁸ up this little hunch-backed⁹ image, like a tenpin¹⁰, between the andirons¹¹.

Sa ngayon ang ganid ay umaakyat sa walang² laman na apoy³, at tinatanggal ang papel na tabla ng apoy, itinatakda itong maliit na nakakuba na imahe, tulad ng isang tenpin¹⁰, sa pagitan ng mga andiron¹¹.



1. **goes** – pupunta – goes away, leaves
2. **empty** – walang laman – containing nothing
3. **fire** – apoy – burning, aflame
4. **place** – lugar – place, location
5. **removing** – nag-aalis – taking away
6. **papered** – may papel – of Paper
7. **board** – board – on board, aboard
8. **sets** – set – [sets] of Set
9. **backed** – nakatalikod – of Back
10. **tenpin** – tenpin – bowling pin
11. **andirons** – andirons – andirons

The chimney¹ jambs² and all the bricks³ inside were very sooty⁴, so that I thought this fire-place made a very appropriate⁵ little shrine⁶ or chapel⁷ for his Congo idol.

Ang mga² hamba ng tsimenea¹ at lahat ng mga³ ladrilyo sa loob ay sobrang soot⁴, kaya naisip ko na ang fire-place na ito ay gumawa ng isang napaka-angkop na maliit na dambana⁶ o kapilya⁷ para sa kanyang idolo sa Congo.



1. **chimney** – tsimenea – chimney
2. **jamb**s – mga hamba – [jamb]s See Jam, v. t.
3. **bricks** – mga ladrilyo – bricks
4. **sooty** – soot – covered with soot
5. **appropriate** – nararapat – appropriate
6. **shrine** – dambana – shrine
7. **chapel** – kapilya – small church

I now screwed¹ my eyes² hard³ towards the half⁴ hidden⁵ image⁶, feeling⁷ but ill⁸ at ease⁹ meantime¹⁰ –to see what was next¹¹ to follow¹².

Ipinikit ko na ngayon nang husto ang aking mga mata² patungo sa kalahating⁴ nakatagong⁵ imahe, ngunit nakaramdam ako ng sama ng loob–para makita kung ano ang susunod¹¹ na kasunod.



1. **screwed** – siraan – screwed, with a screw
2. **eyes** – mata – organs of sight
3. **hard** – mahirap – difficult, not easy
4. **half** – kalahati – partially
5. **hidden** – nakatago – concealed
6. **image** – larawan – image
7. **feeling** – pakiramdam – feeling
8. **ill** – may sakit – ill, poorly, badly
9. **ease** – kadalian – ease, comfort
10. **meantime** – samantala – meantime
11. **next** – susunod – next, following
12. **follow** – sumunod – to follow

First he takes¹ about a double² handful³ of shavings⁴ out of his grego⁵ pocket⁶, and places⁷ them carefully⁸ before the idol⁹; then laying¹⁰ a bit¹¹ of ship¹² biscuit¹³ on top¹⁴ and applying¹⁵ the flame¹⁶ from the lamp¹⁷, he kindled¹⁸ the shavings into a sacrificial¹⁹ blaze²⁰.

Una ay kumukuha siya ng halos isang dobleng² dakot³ ng mga⁷ shavings⁴ mula sa kanyang balsa⁶ ng grego⁵, at inilagay ang mga ito nang maingat⁸ sa harap ng idolo⁹; pagkatapos ay naglalagay ng kaunting biskwit¹³ ng barko¹² sa ibabaw at inilapat ang apoy¹⁶ mula sa lampara¹⁷, sinindiha niya ang mga pinagkataman sa isang sakripisyong¹⁹ apoy.



1. **takes** – tumatagal – takes, withstands
2. **double** – doble – double, twofold
3. **handful** – dakot – amount held in hand
4. **shavings** – shavings – wood curls
5. **grego** – grego – grego
6. **pocket** – balsa – pocket
7. **places** – mga lugar – places
8. **carefully** – maingat – cautiously
9. **idol** – idol – worshipped object
10. **laying** – pagtula – laying
11. **bit** – bit – bit, piece
12. **ship** – barko – vessel, sailing craft
13. **biscuit** – biskwit – biscuit, cracker
14. **top** – itaas – upper part
15. **applying** – nag-aaplay – applying
16. **flame** – apoy – flame
17. **lamp** – lampara – light-giving device
18. **kindled** – nagningas – kindled
19. **sacrificial** – sakripisyo – sacrificial
20. **blaze** – nagliliyab – blaze, flame

Presently¹, after many hasty² snatches³ into the fire⁴, and still hastier⁵ withdrawals⁶ of his fingers⁷ (whereby⁸ he seemed⁹ to be scorching¹⁰ them badly¹¹), he at last¹² succeeded¹³ in drawing¹⁴ out the biscuit; then blowing¹⁵ off the heat¹⁶ and ashes¹⁷ a little¹⁸, he made a polite¹⁹ offer²⁰ of it to the little negro²¹.

Kasalukuyan, pagkatapos ng maraming padalus-dalos na pag-agaw sa¹ apoy⁴, at mas⁵ mabilis pa ring pag-alis ng kanyang mga⁶ daliri (kung⁸ saan siya ay tila pinaso ang mga⁷ ito ng masama¹¹), sa wakas ay nagtagumpay¹³ siya sa paglabas ng biskwit; pagkatapos ay hinipan ng kaunti ang init¹⁶ at abo¹⁷, magalang¹⁹ na alok²⁰ niya ito sa munting negro²¹.



1. **presently** – sa kasalukuyan – presently
2. **hasty** – nagmamadali – hasty
3. **snatches** – nang-aagaw – snatches, grabs
4. **fire** – apoy – burning, aflame
5. **hastier** – mas nagmamadali – one who hastis
6. **withdrawals** – mga withdrawal – withdrawals
7. **fingers** – mga daliri – digits of hand
8. **whereby** – kung saan – by which, through which
9. **seemed** – parang – seemed, appeared
10. **scorching** – nakakapaso – scorching, burning hot
11. **badly** – masama – In a bad manner
12. **last** – huli – previous, most recent
13. **succeeded** – nagtagumpay – succeeded
14. **drawing** – pagguhit – drawing, pulling
15. **blowing** – pamumulaklak – of Blow
16. **heat** – init – heat, warmth
17. **ashes** – abo – ashes
18. **little** – maliit – little, small
19. **polite** – magalang – refined, courteous
20. **offer** – alok – offer
21. **negro** – negro – black man

But the little devil¹ did not seem² to fancy³ such dry⁴ sort⁵ of fare⁶ at all; he never moved⁷ his lips⁸.

Ngunit ang maliit na diyablo ay hindi mukhang magarbong³ tulad dry uri⁵ ng pamasaha⁶ sa lahat; hindi niya ginalaw ang kanyang mga labi⁸.



1. **devil** – demonyo – devil
2. **seem** – parang – appear, give impression
3. **fancy** – magarbong – fancy, conceit, notion
4. **dry** – tuyo – not wet
5. **sort** – uri – sort, kind
6. **fare** – pamasaha – fare, food
7. **moved** – inilipat – moved
8. **lips** – labi – edges of opening

All these strange¹ antics² were accompanied³ by still stranger⁴ guttural⁵ noises⁶ from the devotee⁷, who seemed to be praying⁸ in a sing⁹ -song¹⁰ or else¹¹ singing¹² some pagan¹³ psalmody¹⁴ or other, during which his face¹⁵ twitched¹⁶ about in the most unnatural¹⁷ manner¹⁸.

Ang lahat ng mga² kakaibang¹ kalokohan na ito ay sinamahan³ pa rin ng mga⁶ estranghero⁴ pa rin na ingay ng guttural⁵ mula sa deboto⁷, na tila nagdarasal⁸ sa isang awit-awit o kung hindi¹⁷ man ay umaawit ng ilang paganong¹³ salmo¹⁴ o iba¹¹ pa, kung saan ang kanyang mukha¹⁵ ay kumikibot sa pinaka hindi likas na paraan¹⁸.



1. **Strange** – Kakaiba – unfamiliar, remarkable
2. **antics** – mga kalokohan – antics, gestures
3. **accompanied** – sinamahan – to accompany
4. **stranger** – estranghero – stranger, foreign ship
5. **guttural** – guttural – guttural
6. **noises** – mga ingay – noises
7. **devotee** – deboto – devotee
8. **praying** – nagdarasal – praying
9. **sing** – kumanta – make musical sounds
10. **song** – kanta – A trifle.
11. **else** – iba pa – besides, in addition
12. **singing** – pagkanta – singing
13. **pagan** – pagano – heathen
14. **psalmody** – salmo – psalmody, hymns
15. **face** – mukha – in opposition to
16. **twitched** – nakakibot – twitched
17. **unnatural** – hindi natural – unnatural
18. **manner** – paraan – kinds, types

At last extinguishing¹ the fire, he took the idol up very unceremoniously², and bagged³ it again in his grego pocket as carelessly⁴ as if he were a sportsman⁵ bagging⁶ a dead⁷ woodcock⁸.

Sa huling pag-apula ng apoy, kinuha niya ang diyus-diyosan nang² napaka-unceremoniously, at inilagay muli ito sa kanyang balsa ng grego nang walang⁴ ingat na para bang siya ay isang sportsman⁵ na nagdadala ng isang patay⁷ na woodcock⁸.



1. **extinguishing** – pamatay – extinguishing
2. **unceremoniously** – nang walang seremonya – unceremoniously
3. **bagged** – sako – bagged, pocketed
4. **carelessly** – walang ingat – without worry
5. **sportsman** – sportsman – sportsman
6. **bagging** – pagbabalot – of Bag
7. **dead** – patay – deceased people
8. **woodcock** – woodcock – woodcock (bird)

All these queer¹ proceedings² increased³ my uncomfortableness⁴, and seeing⁵ him now exhibiting⁶ strong⁷ symptoms⁸ of concluding⁹ his business¹⁰ operations¹¹, and jumping¹² into bed¹³ with me, I thought it was high¹⁴ time¹⁵, now or never, before the light¹⁶ was put out, to break¹⁷ the spell¹⁸ in which I had so long¹⁹ been bound²⁰.

Ang lahat ng mga¹¹ kakaibang¹ paglilitis² na ito ay nagpapataas ng aking hindi⁴ komportable, at nakikita⁵ siya ngayon na nagpapakita⁶ ng matinding sintomas⁸ ng pagtatapos⁹ ng kanyang mga operasyon sa negosyo¹⁰, at pagtalon sa kama¹³ kasama ako, naisip ko na ito ay oras¹⁵ na, ngayon o hindi kailanman, bago patayin ang ilaw, upang sirain ang spell kung saan ako ay matagal nang nakagapos²⁰.



1. **queer** – kakaiba – queer, strange
2. **proceedings** – paglilitis – [proceedings] of Proceed
3. **increased** – nadagdagan – increased
4. **uncomfortableness** – hindi komportable – uncomfortable
5. **seeing** – nakikita – seeing, considering
6. **exhibiting** – nagpapakita – exhibiting
7. **strong** – malakas – strong, powerful
8. **symptoms** – sintomas – symptoms
9. **concluding** – pagtatapos – concluding
10. **business** – negosyo – business, occupation
11. **operations** – mga operasyon – [operations] Effect produced; influence.
12. **jumping** – tumatalon – of Jump
13. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
14. **high** – mataas – high, high above
15. **time** – oras – time (for a long time)
16. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
17. **break** – break – break, shatter
18. **spell** – baybayin – spell, enchantment
19. **long** – mahaba – extended in time or space
20. **bound** – nakagapos – destined, headed

But the interval¹ I spent² in deliberating³ what to say, was a fatal⁴ one.

Ngunit ang pagitan¹ na ginugol ko sa pag-iisip kung ano ang sasabihin, ay isang nakamamatay⁴.



1. **interval** – pagitan – period of time
2. **spent** – ginastos – spent (time)
3. **deliberating** – pinag-uusapan – deliberating
4. **fatal** – nakamamatay – deadly, causing death

Taking¹ up his tomahawk² from the table³, he examined⁴ the head⁵ of

it for an instant⁶, and then holding⁷ it to the light⁸, with his mouth⁹ at the handle¹⁰, he puffed¹¹ out great¹² clouds¹³ of tobacco¹⁴ smoke¹⁵.

Kinuha niya ang kanyang tomahawk² mula sa mesa³, sinuri⁴ niya ang ulo⁵ nito sa isang iglap, at pagkatapos ay hinawakan ito sa liwanag⁸, habang ang kanyang bibig⁹ ay nasa hawakan⁷, nagbuga siya ng malalaking ulap ng usok¹⁵ ng tabako¹⁴.



1. **taking** – pagkuha – obtaining
2. **tomahawk** – tomahawk – Tomahawk
3. **table** – mesa – table
4. **examined** – sinuri – examined
5. **head** – ulo – topic, subject
6. **instant** – instant – moment, point in time
7. **holding** – hawak – holding, asserting
8. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
9. **mouth** – bibig – oral cavity
10. **handle** – hawakan – handle
11. **puffed** – namumutla – of Puff
12. **great** – mahusay – remarkable, notable
13. **clouds** – mga ulap – clouds
14. **tobacco** – tabako – leaves for smoking or chewing
15. **smoke** – usok – vapor from fire

The next¹ moment² the light was extinguished³, and this wild⁴ cannibal⁵, tomahawk between his teeth⁶, sprang⁷ into bed⁸ with me.

Sa susunod¹ na sandali² ay namatay ang ilaw, at itong ligaw⁴ na cannibal, tomahawk sa pagitan ng kanyang mga ngipin⁶, ay bumangon sa aking kama⁸.



1. **next** – susunod – next, following
2. **moment** – sandali – brief time
3. **extinguished** – napatay – extinguished
4. **wild** – ligaw – untamed, extravagant
5. **cannibal** – kanibal – eating human flesh
6. **teeth** – ngipin – mouth bones
7. **sprang** – sumibol – sprang, leaped
8. **bed** – kama – sleeping place

I sang¹ out, I could not help² it now; and giving³ a sudden⁴ grunt⁵ of astonishment⁶ he began⁷ feeling⁸ me.

Umawit ako, hindi ko mapigilan ngayon; at pagbibigay³ ng isang biglaang⁴ ungol⁵ ng pagtataka⁶ nagsimula⁷ siyang makaramdam sa akin.



1. **sang** – kumanta – of Sing
2. **help** – tulong – prevent
3. **giving** – pagbibigay – to give, deliver
4. **sudden** – biglaan – unexpectedly
5. **grunt** – ungol – grunt
6. **astonishment** – pagtataka – astonishment
7. **began** – nagsimula – started
8. **feeling** – pakiramdam – feeling

Stammering¹ out something², I knew not what, I rolled³ away⁴ from him against the wall⁵, and then conjured⁶ him, whoever⁷ or whatever⁸ he might be, to keep⁹ quiet¹⁰, and let me get up and light¹¹ the lamp¹² again.

Nauutal¹ ang isang² bagay, hindi ko alam kung⁷ ano, gumulong³ ako palayo sa kanya sa dingding, at pagkatapos ay sinenyasan siya, kung sino man siya o anuman siya, na tumahimik, at hinayaan akong bumangon at muling sinindihan ang lampara¹².



1. **Stammering** – Nauutal – stammering
2. **something** – isang bagay – something
3. **rolled** – gumulong – moved away
4. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
5. **wall** – pader – side structure
6. **conjured** – nagkunwari – conjured, begged
7. **whoever** – kung sino man – one who whoevs
8. **whatever** – kahit ano – one who whatevs
9. **keep** – panatilihin – keep, maintain, hold
10. **quiet** – tahimik – quiet
11. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
12. **lamp** – lampara – light-giving device

But his guttural¹ responses² satisfied³ me at once that he but ill⁴ comprehended⁵ my meaning⁶.

Ngunit ang kanyang mga² guttural¹ na tugon ay nasiyahan³ ako kaagad na hindi niya naiintindihan ang aking kahulugan.



1. **guttural** – guttural – guttural
2. **responses** – mga tugon – to spones again
3. **satisfied** – nasiyahan – sufficed
4. **ill** – may sakit – ill, poorly, badly
5. **comprehended** – naintindihan – comprehended, understood
6. **meaning** – ibig sabihin – meaning, significance

“Who-e **debel**¹ you?”—he at **last**² said—“you no **speak**³ -e, **dam**⁴ -me, I **kill**⁵ -e.” And so **saying**⁶ the **lighted**⁷ **tomahawk**⁸ **began**⁹ **flourishing**¹⁰ about me in the **dark**¹¹.

“Sino-e **debel**¹ mo?”—sa wakas ay sinabi niya—“hindi ka **magsalita**³ -e, **dam**⁴ -me, I **kill**-e.” At sa **pagsasabi** ng maliwanag na **tomahawk**⁸ ay **nagsimulang**⁹ umunlad sa paligid ko sa dilim.



1. **debel** – *debel* – To conquer.
2. **last** – *huli* – previous, most recent
3. **speak** – *magsalita* – speak
4. **dam** – *dam* – damned
5. **kill** – *pumatay* – to kill
6. **saying** – *sinasabi* – saying
7. **lighted** – *sinindihan* – lighted
8. **tomahawk** – *tomahawk* – Tomahawk
9. **began** – *nagsimula* – started
10. **flourishing** – *yumayabong* – flourishing, waving
11. **dark** – *madilim* – without light

“Landlord¹, for God²’s sake³, Peter⁴ Coffin⁵!” shouted⁶ I. “Landlord!

“Panginoong¹ maylupa, alang-alang sa Diyos², Peter⁴ Coffin!” **sigaw**⁶ ko. “Panginoong maylupa!



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **God** – Diyos – the deity
3. **sake** – kapakanan – sake, for the sake of
4. **Peter** – Peter – (proper name)
5. **coffin** – kabaong – burial box
6. **shouted** – sigaw – yelled, called out loudly

Watch!

Panoorin!



1. **watch** – panoorin – watch, timepiece

Coffin!

Kabaong!

Angels! save² me!”

Mga¹ anghel! iligtas² mo ako!”



1. **Angels** – Mga anghel – angels
2. **save** – iligtas – save, rescue

“Speak¹ -e! tell-ee² me who-ee be, or dam³ -me, I kill⁴ -e!” again growled⁵ the cannibal⁶, while his horrid⁷ flourishings⁸ of the tomahawk⁹ scattered¹⁰ the hot¹¹ tobacco¹² ashes¹³ about me till¹⁴ I thought my linen¹⁵ would get on fire¹⁶.

“Speak-e! tell-ee² me who-ee be, or dam³ -me, I kill-e!” muling umungol ng kanibal⁶, habang ang kanyang nakakakilabot⁷ na pag-usbong ng tomahawk⁹ ay nakakalat¹⁰ sa mainit¹¹ na abo¹³ ng tabako¹² sa paligid ko hanggang¹⁴ sa naisip kong masusunog ang aking lino.



1. **speak** – magsalita – speak
2. **ee** – ee – ee (see context)
3. **dam** – dam – damned
4. **kill** – pumatay – to kill
5. **growled** – ungol – growled
6. **cannibal** – kanibal – eating human flesh
7. **horrid** – nakakakilabot – horrid
8. **flourishings** – yumayabong – [flourishings] of Flourish
9. **tomahawk** – tomahawk – Tomahawk
10. **scattered** – nakakalat – scattered
11. **hot** – mainit – hot, torrid
12. **tobacco** – tabako – leaves for smoking or chewing
13. **ashes** – abo – ashes
14. **till** – hanggang – A drawer.
15. **linen** – linen – linen
16. **fire** – apoy – burning, aflame

But thank¹ heaven², at that moment³ the landlord⁴ came⁵ into the room⁶ light⁷ in hand⁸, and leaping⁹ from the bed¹⁰ I ran¹¹ up to him.

Ngunit salamat¹ sa langit², sa sandaling³ iyon ang may-ari ay pumasok sa ilaw ng silid⁶ sa kamay⁸, at paglundag mula sa kama¹⁰ ay tumakbo¹¹ ako papunta sa kanya.



1. **thank** – salamat – express gratitude
2. **heaven** – langit – heaven, sky
3. **moment** – sandali – brief time
4. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
5. **came** – dumating – arrived
6. **room** – silid – room
7. **light** – liwanag – perspective, illumination
8. **hand** – kamay – to approach, be at hand
9. **leaping** – tumatalon – leaping
10. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
11. **ran** – tumakbo – ran, traversed

“Don’t be afraid² now,” said he, grinning³ again, “Queequeg⁴ here wouldn’t harm⁶ a hair⁷ of your head⁸.”

“Huwag kang matakot ngayon,” sabi niya, ngumisi muli, “Queequeg⁴ dito ay⁵ hindi makakasira ng isang buhok⁷ ng iyong ulo⁸.”



1. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
2. **afraid** – takot – afraid
3. **grinning** – nakangisi – grinning
4. **Queequeg** – Queequeg – Queequeg (character)
5. **wouldn** – ay hindi – would not
6. **harm** – pinsala – harm, damage
7. **hair** – buhok – hair, hairs
8. **head** – ulo – topic, subject

“Stop¹ your grinning²,” shouted³ I, “and why didn⁴’t you tell me that that infernal⁵ harpooneer⁶ was a cannibal⁷?”

“Tumigil ka sa pagngiti mo,” sigaw³ ko, “at bakit hindi⁴ mo sinabi sa akin na ang infernal harpooneer⁶ na iyon ay isang cannibal?”



1. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
2. **grinning** – nakangisi – grinning
3. **shouted** – sigaw – yelled, called out loudly
4. **didn** – hindi – did not
5. **infernal** – impyerno – infernal
6. **harpooneer** – harpooneer – harpooneer, harpooner
7. **cannibal** – kanibal – eating human flesh

“I thought ye¹ know’d it;–didn²’t I tell ye, he was a peddlin³’ heads⁴ around⁵ town⁶?–but turn⁷ flukes⁸ again and go to sleep⁹.”

“Akala ko alam mo na;–hindi² ba sinabi ko sa⁵ iyo, siya ay isang palaboy sa paligid ng bayan⁶?–ngunit tumalikod muli at matulog⁹.”



1. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)
2. **didn** – hindi – did not
3. **peddlin** – naglalako – peddlin, see context for meaning
4. **heads** – mga ulo – head organs
5. **around** – sa paligid – around
6. **town** – bayan – town
7. **turn** – lumiko – rotate, direct
8. **flukes** – mga flukes – flukes (tail)
9. **sleep** – matulog – slumber

Queequeg¹, look² here—you sabbee³ me, I sabbee—you this man⁴ sleepe⁵ you—you sabbee?”

Queequeg¹, tumingin ka rito—ikaw ang nagsa-sabbee³ sa akin, ako ang nagsa-sabbee—ikaw itong lalaking⁴ ito tinulugan ka—ikaw sabbee?”



1. **Queequeg** – Queequeg – Queequeg (character)
2. **Look** – Tingnan mo – consider, examine
3. **sabbee** – sabbee – understand (sailor slang, from Portuguese saber)
4. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
5. **sleepe** – natutulog – sleep (archaic spelling)

“Me sabbee¹ plenty²”–grunted³ Queequeg⁴, puffing⁵ away⁶ at his pipe⁷ and sitting⁸ up in bed⁹.

“Me sabbee¹ much”–ungol³ ni Queequeg⁴, hinihimas ang kanyang tubo⁷ at umupo sa kama⁹.



1. **sabbee** – sabbee – understand (sailor slang, from Portuguese saber)
2. **plenty** – marami – plenty, enough
3. **grunted** – ungol – grunted
4. **Queequeg** – Queequeg – Queequeg (character)
5. **puffing** – puffing – puffing
6. **away** – malayo – away (intensifier)
7. **pipe** – tubo – smoking implement
8. **sitting** – nakaupo – sitting, seated
9. **bed** – kama – sleeping place

“You gettee¹ in,” he added², motioning³ to me with his tomahawk⁴, and throwing⁵ the clothes⁶ to one side⁷.

“Makapasok ka,” dagdag niya, sinenyasan ako ng kanyang tomahawk⁴, at itina-pon ang mga damit⁶ sa isang tabi.



1. **gettee** – gettee – get (sailor pidgin)
2. **added** – idinagdag – added
3. **motioning** – gumagalaw – motioning, gesturing
4. **tomahawk** – tomahawk – Tomahawk
5. **throwing** – paghahagis – throwing
6. **clothes** – damit – clothes, garments
7. **side** – gilid – edge, position

He really¹ did this in not only a civil² but a really kind³ and charitable⁴ way⁵.

Talagang¹ ginawa niya ito hindi lamang sa isang sibil² kundi isang tunay na mabait³ at mapagkawanggawa na paraan⁵.



1. **really** – talaga – actually, in truth
2. **civil** – sibil – civil
3. **kind** – mabait – kind, gentle, benevolent
4. **charitable** – kawanggawa – charitable
5. **way** – paraan – way through, passage

I stood¹ looking² at him a moment³.

Tumayo¹ ako at tinitigan siya sandali³.



1. **stood** – tumayo – was standing
2. **looking** – naghahanap – looking
3. **moment** – sandali – brief time

For all his tattooings¹ he was on the whole² a clean³, comely⁴ looking cannibal⁵.

Para sa lahat ng kanyang mga¹ tattoo, siya ay sa kabuuan ay isang malinis³, kaakit-akit na mukhang cannibal.



1. **tattooings** – mga tattoo – [tattooings] of Tattoo
2. **whole** – buo – whole, complete
3. **clean** – malinis – completely
4. **comely** – maganda – comely, pleasant
5. **cannibal** – kanibal – eating human flesh

What's all this fuss¹ I have been making² about, thought I to myself³ –the man⁴'s a human⁵ being⁶ just as I am⁷: he has just as much reason⁸ to fear⁹ me, as I have to be afraid¹⁰ of him.

Ano ang lahat ng kaguluhang ito na aking ginagawa, naisip ko sa aking sarili³ –ang tao⁵ ay isang tao na katulad ko: mayroon din siyang

maraming dahilan⁸ upang matakot sa akin, gaya ng kailangan kong matakot sa kanya.



1. **fuss** – gulo – fuss
2. **making** – paggawa – constructing, creating
3. **myself** – sarili ko – myself
4. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
5. **human** – tao – of mankind, people
6. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
7. **am** – am – first person singular of ‘be’
8. **reason** – dahilan – cause, justification
9. **fear** – takot – fear
10. **afraid** – takot – afraid

Better¹ sleep² with a sober³ cannibal than a drunken⁴ Christian⁵.

Mas¹ mabuting matulog² kasama ang isang matino³ na kanibal kaysa sa isang lasing⁴ na Kristiyano⁵.



1. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
2. **sleep** – matulog – slumber
3. **sober** – matino – sober, serious
4. **drunken** – lasing – drunken
5. **Christian** – Kristiyano – Christian

“Landlord¹,” said I, “tell him to stash² his tomahawk³ there, or pipe⁴, or whatever⁵ you call⁶ it; tell him to stop⁷ smoking⁸, in short⁹, and I will turn¹⁰ in with him.

“Panginoong¹ maylupa,” sabi ko, “sabihin sa kanya na itago² ang kanyang tomahawk³ doon, o tubo⁴, o anumang tawag mo dito; sabihin sa kanya na huminto⁷ sa paninigarilyo⁸, sa madaling salita, at pupunta ako sa kanya.



1. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper
2. **stash** – itago – stash, put away
3. **tomahawk** – tomahawk – Tomahawk
4. **pipe** – tubo – smoking implement
5. **whatever** – kahit ano – one who whatever
6. **Call** – Tumawag – name, designate
7. **stop** – huminto – stop (imperative)
8. **smoking** – paninigarilyo – act of smoking
9. **short** – maikli – brief, not long
10. **turn** – lumiko – rotate, direct

But I don¹’t fancy² having³ a man⁴ smoking in bed⁵ with me.

Ngunit hindi ko ginusto na may lalaking⁴ naninigarilyo sa aking kama⁵.



1. **don** – don – do not (contracted)
2. **fancy** – magarbong – fancy, conceit, notion
3. **having** – pagkakaroon – possessing, holding
4. **man** – lalaki – Man, humanity
5. **bed** – kama – sleeping place

It’s dangerous¹.

Ito ay mapanganib¹.



1. **dangerous** – mapanganib – dangerous, hazardous

Besides, I ain¹t insured².”

At saka, hindi ako nakaseguro².”



1. **ain** – ain – ain (see context)
2. **insured** – nakaseguro – insured

This being¹ told to Queequeg², he at once complied³, and again politely⁴ motioned⁵ me to get into bed⁶ –rolling⁷ over to one side⁸ as much as to say–“I won⁹t touch¹⁰ a leg¹¹ of ye¹².”

Nang sabihin ito kay Queequeg², agad siyang sumunod, at muli akong magalang⁴ na sinenyasan⁵ na humiga sa kama⁶ –pagulong-gulong sa isang tabi na para bang sinasabi–“Hindi ako hihipo kahit isang paa mo.”



1. **being** – pagiging – being, existence
2. **Queequeg** – Queequeg – Queequeg (character)
3. **complied** – sinunod – complied, agreed
4. **politely** – magalang – courteously
5. **motioned** – sinenyasan – motioned
6. **bed** – kama – sleeping place
7. **rolling** – gumugulong – turning up
8. **side** – gilid – edge, position
9. **won** – nanalo – won (see context)
10. **touch** – hawakan – to touch, call at port
11. **leg** – binti – limb, artificial leg
12. **ye** – ikaw – ye (see context)

“Good¹ night², landlord³,” said I, “you may go.”

“Magandang gabi², may-ari,” sabi ko, “maari ka nang umalis.”



1. **good** – mabuti – tasty, delicious
2. **night** – gabi – night, period of darkness
3. **landlord** – panginoong maylupa – landlord, innkeeper

I turned¹ in, and never slept² better³ in my life⁴.

Tumalikod ako, at hindi nakatulog nang maayos sa aking buhay⁴.



1. **turned** – lumingon – turned, pivoted
2. **slept** – natulog – slept
3. **better** – mas mabuti – recovering, getting better
4. **life** – buhay – life, living

CHAPTER 4. The Counterpane.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 5. Breakfast.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 6. The Street.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 7. The Chapel.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 8. The Pulpit.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 9. The Sermon.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 10. A Bosom Friend.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 11. Nightgown.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 12. Biographical.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 13. Wheelbarrow.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 14. Nantucket.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 15. Chowder.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 16. The Ship.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 17. The Ramadan.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 18. His Mark.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 19. The Prophet.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 20. All Astir.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 21. Going Aboard.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 22. Merry Christmas.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 23. The Lee Shore.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 24. The Advocate.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 25. Postscript.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 26. Knights and Squires.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 27. Knights and Squires.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 28. Ahab.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 29. Enter Ahab; to Him, Stubb.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 30. The Pipe.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 31. Queen Mab.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 32. Cetology.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 33. The Specksnyder.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 34. The Cabin-Table.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 35. The Mast-Head.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 36. The Quarter-Deck.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 37. Sunset.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 38. Dusk.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 39. First Night-Watch.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 40. Midnight, Forecastle.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 41. Moby Dick.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 42. The Whiteness of the Whale.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 43. Hark!

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 44. The Chart.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 45. The Affidavit.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 46. Surmises.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 47. The Mat-Maker.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 48. The First Lowering.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 49. The Hyena.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 50. Ahab's Boat and Crew. Fedallah.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 51. The Spirit-Spout.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 52. The Albatross.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 53. The Gam.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 54. The Town-Ho's Story.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 55. Of the Monstrous Pictures of Whales.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 56. Of the Less Erroneous Pictures of Whales, and the True Pictures of Whaling Scenes.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 57. Of Whales in Paint; in Teeth; in Wood; in Sheet-Iron; in Stone; in Mountains; in Stars.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 58. Brit.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 59. Squid.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 60. The Line.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 61. Stubb Kills a Whale.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 62. The Dart.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 63. The Crotch.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 64. Stubb's Supper.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 65. The Whale as a Dish.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 66. The Shark Massacre.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 67. Cutting In.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 68. The Blanket.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 69. The Funeral.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 70. The Sphynx.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 71. The Jeroboam's Story.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 72. The Monkey-Rope.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 73. Stubb and Flask kill a Right Whale; and Then Have a Talk over Him.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 74. The Sperm Whale's Head—Contrasted View.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 75. The Right Whale's Head—Contrasted View.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 76. The Battering-Ram.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 77. The Great Heidelburgh Tun.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 78. Cistern and Buckets.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 79. The Prairie.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 80. The Nut.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 81. The Pequod Meets The Virgin.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 82. The Honor and Glory of Whaling.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 83. Jonah Historically Regarded.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 84. Pitchpoling.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 85. The Fountain.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 86. The Tail.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 87. The Grand Armada.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 88. Schools and Schoolmasters.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 89. Fast-Fish and Loose-Fish.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 90. Heads or Tails.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 91. The Pequod Meets The Rose-Bud.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 92. Ambergris.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 93. The Castaway.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 94. A Squeeze of the Hand.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 95. The Cassock.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 96. The Try-Works.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 97. The Lamp.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 98. Stowing Down and Clearing Up.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 99. The Doubloon.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 100. Leg and Arm.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 101. The Decanter.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 102. A Bower in the Arsacides.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 103. Measurement of The Whale's Skeleton.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 104. The Fossil Whale.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 105. Does the Whale's Magnitude Diminish?—Will He Perish?

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 106. Ahab's Leg.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 107. The Carpenter.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 108. Ahab and the Carpenter.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 109. Ahab and Starbuck in the Cabin.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 110. Queequeg in His Coffin.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 111. The Pacific.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 112. The Blacksmith.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 113. The Forge.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 114. The Gilder.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 115. The Pequod Meets The Bachelor.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 116. The Dying Whale.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 117. The Whale Watch.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 118. The Quadrant.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 119. The Candles.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 120. The Deck Towards the End of the First Night Watch.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 121. Midnight.—The Forecastle Bulwarks.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 122. Midnight Aloft.—Thunder and Lightning.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 123. The Musket.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 124. The Needle.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 125. The Log and Line.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 126. The Life-Buoy.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 127. The Deck.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 128. The Pequod Meets The Rachel.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 129. The Cabin.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 130. The Hat.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 131. The Pequod Meets The Delight.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 132. The Symphony.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 133. The Chase—First Day.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 134. The Chase—Second Day.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.

CHAPTER 135. The Chase.—Third Day.

This content is not available in the sample book. The book can be purchased on Leanpub at <https://leanpub.com/churvaness-mobydick-tagalog>.